

5TH REPORT

CEPID FAPESP PROGRAM
'BUILDING DEMOCRACY DAILY:
HUMAN RIGHTS, VIOLENCE AND
INSTITUTIONAL TRUST'



NEV

Center for the Study of Violence
University of São Paulo

JULY 2017
NOVEMBER 2018

PROCESS NUMBER
2013/07923-7

CENTER FOR THE STUDY OF VIOLENCE
UNIVERSITY OF SÃO PAULO

CEPID FAPESP PROGRAM

BUILDING DEMOCRACY DAILY: HUMAN RIGHTS,
VIOLENCE AND INSTITUTIONAL TRUST

5TH REPORT
JULY 2017 - NOVEMBER 2018

PROCESS NUMBER 2013/07923-7

SUMMARY

SUMMARY	3
I. INTRODUCTION	5
Research Highlights.....	9
II. THE RESEARCH PROGRAMME	13
1. The Longitudinal Panel with Residents in São Paulo.....	13
2. Civil Servants, Legitimacy and Trust	47
2.1. Police	47
2.2. Judiciary	69
3. The Early Adolescents Legal Socialization Process and Trust in Institutions	82
4. Methodological Training	101
5. Workshops and Seminars held at Center for the Study of Violence.....	102
References	104
III. EDUCATION	107
1.1. Courses	107
1.2. Human Resources	108
1.3. Project Human Rights Observatories in Schools - PODHE.....	112
1.4. Activities Planned for Next Year in the Area of Education.....	118
IV. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER	120
V. DISSEMINATION	124
1. Academic dissemination highlights	124
2. Special projects.....	129
3. Social Media.....	132
4. Activities planned for next year	133

APPENDIX 1. PUBLICATIONS	134
Appendix 1.1. Books.....	134
Appendix 1.2. Book chapters	134
Appendix 1.3. Publications in Journals	135
Appendix 1.4. Magazine and newspaper articles	138
APPENDIX 2. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER.....	140
Appendix 2.1. Courses, Lectures, Seminars, Conferences, Workshops and Congresses	140
Appendix 2.2 Media Interventions	150
APPENDIX 3. STAFF.....	166
APPENDIX 4. INTERNATIONAL ADVISORY BOARD.....	168
APPENDIX 5. RESEARCH TOOLS.....	169
Appendix 5.1. The Longitudinal Panel with Residents in São Paulo	169
Appendix 5.2. São Paulo Legal Socialization Study 3rd Wave Questionnaire	189

I. INTRODUCTION

This report presents the activities developed in the realm of the Research Program “Building Democracy Daily: human rights, violence and institutional trust” between July 2017 and November 2018. The main objective of the program is to contribute to the understanding of key issues for democracy in Brazil by investigating how the legitimacy of public institutions is constructed daily. The program combines innovative basic research with transfer of knowledge, publication, and educational activities, considered necessary aspects for the production of significant scientific and social impacts. Following the tradition established during the long history of the Center for the Study of Violence, the program seeks to form a precise understanding of the underlying mechanisms that explain the persistence of high rates of violence and human rights violations in Brazil as a way to contribute to fostering qualified interventions in the improvement of public policies.

In terms of the empirical research, the investigation explores how the legitimacy of public institutions – specifically those in charge of enforcing the law – is built up in the daily interactions between citizens and the representatives of these institutions. In order to address this question, we are investigating the factors associated with the recognition and respect for laws and authorities, and to what extent the willingness to obey an authority figure is related to the way in which this authority is routinely exercised and perceived by the population and by its agents.

The project has been developed in dialogue with contemporary international literature, which investigates legitimacy empirically from the perspective of the *procedural justice model*. Based on numerous empirical studies, this literature demonstrates that: i) one of the main predictors of obedience to laws and cooperation with public authorities is the population’s belief in the legitimacy of law enforcement institutions; and ii) an important predictor of the belief in the legitimacy of these institutions is the quality of the treatment they receive in daily contacts with its agents – fair procedures, impartial and transparent decision making, equal treatment, and respect.

Our research tries to verify these hypotheses in the Brazilian context, taking into consideration its singularities, such as the violent and arbitrary control of public order by law enforcement agencies and the recurrent exposure to urban violence experienced by large portions of the population.

The research question is being empirically investigated from three different and complementary perspectives:

- i. Audience legitimacy: a longitudinal survey with residents of the city of São Paulo which investigates the perceptions and attitudes of citizens regarding the laws and the authority figures to which they are submitted and the impact of contact with law enforcement agencies on these views.
- ii. Civil Servants: a survey of and qualitative interviews with public agents responsible for applying the law (police officers and judges) to investigate what the literature calls “self-legitimacy,” that is, the confidence these agents have in their right to exercise authority and the perception they have of their own authority and legitimacy.
- iii. Legal socialization: a longitudinal survey with early adolescents to investigate their attitudes and perceptions in regard to different authority figures (family, school, and police) and the respect for rules and laws.

Therefore, the study not only includes different perspectives for the study of legitimacy, but also combines different methods. The longitudinal approach – still rare in the field of social sciences in Brazil – allows us to study the transformation of social phenomena and to verify its causes. This is a valuable instrument for investigating social processes through the temporal isolation of events. In our research, the longitudinal study was adopted to try to demonstrate if and how the way public agents act in daily contacts with the population influences the construction and establishment of the legitimacy of public institutions. Also, it allows us to understand how people’s experiences with different forms of authority influence their attitudes toward the law and the state.

During the first five years of the program, in collaboration with international partners, the Center produced a significant amount of original data, developed methodological innovations, and made substantive contributions to the study of the relations of authority and trust established between the population and public institutions. Efforts were also made to include the legitimacy issue in the academic debate through the production of articles and the presentation of results at conferences and meetings. During this period, the Center’s dissemination activities also included regular and frequent media interventions; the creation of a “digital ecosystem” with different communication channels; and partnerships with digital news portals.

The Center has also developed important educational and knowledge-transfer initiatives related to the program’s focus on the links between legitimacy, violence, and human rights. During the first five years of the project, the Center collaborated with public and private institutions, such as

research groups, data-collection centers, newspapers and media channels, NGOs, technology foundations, police departments, and public administration. One important educational initiative created in 2017, the Human Rights Observatories in Schools, is dedicated to promoting education in human rights through innovative approaches and has already started to produce its first results.

As will be detailed in the report, during this most recent period, there was significant progress made in different areas of the program. In terms of empirical research, there was a significant amount of new data collected: the Legal Socialization team concluded the second and third waves of data collection; the Audience Legitimacy team finished its data collection with the third wave of questionnaires and a new cross-sectional survey; and the Public Servants team finished collecting its qualitative interviews with judges. The teams also continued participating in both quantitative and qualitative methodological training; presented the results at national and international conferences and meetings; and strengthened international and national partnerships.

In terms of dissemination, one important initiative created during this latest period is the Violence Monitor, a partnership between G1 (TV Globo news portal), the Brazilian Forum on Public Security (one of the most respected public-security NGOs in Brazil), and the Center for the Study of Violence (NEV of the São Paulo University) to monitor homicides in Brazil. The Violence Monitor was awarded *The Microsoft Award for Public Choice* in the 2018 *Data Journalism Awards*. In total, the award received close to 5,500 votes. The project also received the “Premio SIP-Derechos Humanos y Servicio a da Comunidad” from *La Sociedad Interamericana de Prensa*.

In the realm of knowledge transfer, two important new partnerships were established in 2017 with other research centers: the Institute for Advanced Studies (IEA) and the RIDC Center of Mathematical Sciences Applied to Industry (CeMEAI). With the IEA, the Center participated in the interdisciplinary program called “Global Cities,” which adopts the key-areas methodology we developed to develop public policies; and in a project called “Urban spaces and health,” dedicated to the creation of a system of indicators comprising mortality, morbidity, crime and exposure to violence to guide public policies. The partnership with CeMEAI was established to develop a system – the CrimeAnalyzer – to study crime patterns and dynamics, which allows for the visualization and analysis of big data.

NEXT STEPS

In 2018, the Program finished up the first cycle. During the coming year, we will start developing the Continuity Plan approved by FAPESP. Considering the research work already accomplished,

the plan foresees continuing studies with the development of new analyses of the extensive material collected and the publication of articles. The main idea is for the new analyses to promote articulation between the three perspectives for a more comprehensive approach of the research topic.

Considering the complexity of phenomena under study, our plan also includes expanding the use of mixed methods. Based on the analysis of the obtained results, different research methods will be adopted to collect new sets of data and further develop the theoretical hypotheses.

The development of the research program and the drastic changes in the Brazilian political and social contexts revealed the importance of expanding the program to new topics. Therefore, in the coming year we are also going to start exploring three new research topics related to the more general theme of legitimacy: (i) Analyses of social representations and discourses about security policies, violence, human rights and democracy; (ii) Cities, organized crime, and prisons; and (iii) Public opinion, democratic political culture, and legitimacy.

Another important goal for the next year is improving the center's communication through new strategies in scientific journalism. We have developed a detailed plan for this improvement, and the first steps have already begun to be implemented: there was an initial redesign of the Center's newsletter; we had meetings with possible consultants who work in the field of institutional communication and scientific dissemination; and we started preparing a completely new website which will be launched in the first semester of 2019.

Finally, considering the continuity plan, we intend to enhance the Center's human resources with a new call for postdoctoral researchers. The new post-docs will be integrated into the teams and collaborate with the analysis of collected data, help improve researchers' methodological training, and participate in the development of new research topics.

RESEARCH HIGHLIGHTS

AUDIENCE LEGITIMACY

In the period covered by this report, the Longitudinal Panel With Residents in São Paulo research team conducted the third – and last – wave of both the longitudinal panel and the cross-sectional survey of a representative sample of the residents of São Paulo, concluding the set of opinion polls forecast for the initial five years of the project and kicking off the methodological process related to dataset validation.

Preliminary analyses of the main events of interest in different waves of the longitudinal panel indicated that a higher frequency of contacts with the police through the years (and especially those initiated by police officers) is associated with worse perceptions of police efficacy, expectations of procedural justice, and trust in the police, regardless of the evaluation of the quality of those encounters. Concerning victimization experiences, there is a notable difference between the key areas: more consolidated territories (such as Jardim Paulista and Vila Andrade) present the lowest indicators when compared with all the other areas. For the total sample, results show that re-victimization during the three waves of the panel is positively correlated to attitudes of mistrust towards the police, the justice system, and fellow citizens in general.

The production period of those surveys (2015 – 2018) was marked by a national context of economic, social and political crises, with negative repercussions on democratic institutions. It is reasonable to imagine that the corrosion of public trust in both the political system and the justice system has had different effects on the institutions and their agents. Faced with inevitable theoretical, methodological, and political problematizations engendered by such a context, the research team decided to incorporate new questions into the survey, in order to investigate central aspects in the field of public security – such as organized crime and incarceration – that might complement the findings about contact, victimization, and views of legitimacy. Another important highlight is the inclusion of the authoritarianism scale elaborated around three dimensions: traditionalism, uncritical submission, and authoritarian aggression. Cross-sectional analyses of the third wave of the panel revealed a general alignment to authoritarian attitudes, a positive correlation between adherence to authoritarian attitudes, trust in the police, and support for abusive use of force by the police.

PUBLIC SERVANTS

POLICE

In the period covered by this report, we concluded the organization of the collected data and we recorded the entire process of developing the questionnaires for police officers and data collection, as well as reflecting upon the advances and limits of this data in a paper. We started analyzing the data and presented results both at international conferences and to police officers. We held our first focus group, bringing together civil and military police officers to discuss part of the results. We also participated in methodological training and strengthened international and national partnerships.

Analysis of the data has been challenging, since we need to think about the relationship of authority and self-legitimacy of police officers who belong to a militarized institution, something that is not covered in the literature. One of the first findings is that although civil and military police say that their organizations are completely different, the results show that, based on the perception of its members, the two forces are more alike than different. What is perceived as positive or negative in one police force is not perceived as much better or worse in the other. What is remarkable is the fact that military police officers have a more positive view than civil police in almost all aspects analyzed, except for the "relationship with superiors" indicator. This was the only indicator in which civil police had a more positive view than military police. Also, analyses of relationships between self-legitimacy and organizational aspects indicate that there are some peculiarities in relationships of authority in a military police force. In a preliminary analysis, we found a link between military police officers' self-legitimacy and aspects of the police organization, and this relationship varies between officers who support the military police model and those who do not. When we considered the indicator "support for the military police model" as a dependent variable and tested support for this model via self-legitimacy and via organizational identity, we obtained new results: A) The relationship with superiors does not explain the feelings of self-legitimacy of military police officers, but it explains their feelings of identifying with the Military Police institution; and B) Military police officers who tend to identify more positively with the military police institution are more likely to support the militarized police model. This suggests that there is a contradiction between "being military" and "being a police officer," and this can be a turning point in the construction of military police authority, or even of different authorities, which takes place based on different matrices.

PUBLIC SERVANTS

JUDGES

The research on the legitimacy of the judiciary usually focused on analyzing the relationship between the population and the courts, and the legitimacy attributed to the judiciary, without exploring judges' view of their own authority. We analyzed the data collected in the interviews through the following categories: (i) Professional and educational trajectory; (ii) Professional identity; (iii) Management, hierarchy and institutional policies; (iv) Internal and external controls; (v) Contact with the population; and (vi) Public image of the judiciary.

The preliminary analysis of the interviews allowed us to identify some factors related to the way that judges construct their authority. Regarding the public image of the judiciary, the interviewees expressed a dilemma: on one hand, their concerns with opposing the negative image produced by the increased exposure of the judiciary in the media due to the recent political context, and, on the other hand, the defense of discretion as the professionally correct conduct.

In terms of contact with the population, two views on judicial authority divided participants. The first – expressed mainly by those working with civil law – see the legal field as a technical activity always mediated by the specialized knowledge of its professionals and which dispenses any contact with the population; and, the second – expressed by some of the judges working in criminal courts – argued that contact with people and with the specific concrete situations of the case allows for better and more just decisions.

Finally, concerning the judiciary's internal relations, it is worth noting their general concern with the negative effects of the excessive emphasis on productivity by control organs and superiors. The push for productivity is seen as a reaction to criticism of the judicial system's slowness. In terms of hierarchical relations, despite disagreements, all interviews recognized that there was a "formal" and "distant" relationship between judges at lower courts and higher courts, a lack of communication, and difficulties in expressing demands.

LEGAL SOCIALIZATION

In the period covered by this report, the Legal Socialization team concluded the second and third waves of data collection, participated in methodological training, developed cross-sectional analyses of second-wave data, presented results at international conferences, and strengthened international and national partnerships. So far, the data analyses had two objectives. First, to test a set of main hypotheses posed by the legal-socialization field of studies. Second, it added variables based on Brazilian contextual topics into the legal-socialization models. These analyses took separate approaches to relationships with three authority figures – namely, parents, teachers, and police officers.

In addition to testing out the literature's main models for each authority, and finding that procedural justice matters not only with regard to legal authorities' legitimacy but also for the legitimacy of parents and teachers, the research team also innovated by adding contextual variables that are not usually taken into account in the international literature. In the family sphere, analyses show that victimization emerged as a powerful negative influence. The single most important variable to changes in legitimacy was victimization at home. However, victimization at school and in the neighborhood significantly reduced parental legitimacy as well. In the school set, the study found that adolescents who suffered violence at school attribute less legitimacy to their teachers, while those who were exposed to violence in the neighborhood but not at school attribute more legitimacy. This model showed that, with regard to teachers' authority, what happens inside the school is more relevant than what happens outside. In addition, the analyses restate the role of teachers' legitimacy in rule-violating behavior: adolescents who see their teachers as legitimate authorities are more likely to respect rules in general. Teachers' legitimacy is the main predictor of rule-violating behavior, mitigating the negative effects of victimization. Finally, victimization also plays an important role in adolescent-police relationships: victimization is negatively associated with police legitimacy, but it can be attenuated if adolescents believe that police officers act in procedurally just ways. This shows that the quality of treatment is very important for this age group, and it might be the key to improving adolescent-police relationships.

II. THE RESEARCH PROGRAMME

THE RESEARCH DEVELOPMENT AND RESULTS SO FAR

1. THE LONGITUDINAL PANEL WITH RESIDENTS IN SÃO PAULO

The Audience Legitimacy section reports on the main activities along this line of research between June 2017 and November 2018. The first section, **1.1. Sample Characteristics**, provides a critical portrait of the longitudinal panel sample, discussing the attrition rate over the course of the survey waves and possible sampling biases concerning stability and selectivity among respondents and non-respondents for varying socioeconomic and demographic variables.

The next section, **1.2. Longitudinal Panel: Comparison of 3 waves**, presents average indicators for key themes of the study, using data from the 3 waves of the survey in order to verify possible oscillations and check if respondents' perceptions and attitudes were affected by political and social turbulence that occurred in Brazil in recent years. Results point to stability (variation within the margin of error) in themes such as support for Democracy; willingness to obey the police, justice and laws; trust in the judiciary; trust in the police; and perceptions of police and judiciary procedural justice and efficacy.

Despite the general stability indicated by the averages for the questions addressed, individual variations are expected among the interviewees, especially following experiences with relevant events. In this sense, exploratory analyses have been carried out regarding contact with authorities and victimization. Maps were created to illustrate the distribution of these events in different areas of the city, and the data points to an unequal distribution of experiences of victimization and contact with authorities that vary depending on the place of residence of the interviewee. Those living in structured neighborhoods have less experience with violence, although they are more likely to call the police, while those in poorer neighborhoods have more experiences with victimization and are more likely to be stopped by the police. The data also indicates that recent and recurrent contacts with the police (mainly from police stop and frisk) lead to a decrease in the perception of police procedural justice, police effectiveness, and confidence in the police. The recurring experiences of victimization, in turn, are related to a declining trust in the police and in the judiciary, and in declining interpersonal trust.

From the discussions and identification of relevant subjects not previously contemplated, the survey began to explore new issues, whose descriptions are included in item **1.3. Insertions of**

new topics into the research. One of the new topics was the perception of organized crime in the neighborhood, whose incidence was positively correlated with the sense of insecurity in the neighborhood and negatively related to confidence in public-safety institutions. We also explore direct or indirect contact of the interviewees with prisons. This data indicates that contact with the prison system is mediated by factors such as place of residence (residents of low-income neighborhoods have more experiences with prisons) and racial profile (blacks have more experiences with prison than whites).

Another innovation in the data collection carried out in the past year was the introduction of an authoritarianism index, with topics based on the literature but which have gone through pre-testing and validation processes. The data shows that those interviewees with the highest score on the authoritarianism index tend to be those people living in poor neighborhoods, those who trust in the police and the courts, those who prefer dictatorship as a system of government, and those who support the use of force by the police.

The subsequent section **1.4 cross-sectional survey** reports the design and application of the cross-sectional survey representative of the city of São Paulo, with focus in methodological considerations related to non-response rates and sample errors. The descriptive statistics for this data will be presented in the 2019 report.

Section **1.5. Activities developed by the research team** summarizes selected activities developed during this academic year, such as attended conferences, manuscripts approved, submitted or in preparation and undergraduate research projects. Finally, the last section **1.6 Next Steps** points indicates the activities plan for the next 6 months and proposes a work schedule.

1.1. PANEL STUDY: SAMPLE CHARACTERISTICS

Between April and August of 2018, data was collected for the third and final wave of the longitudinal household panel with residents in the 8 key areas that form the sample base of the survey, and which constitute different urban and demographic patterns for the city of São Paulo. With the data collection process completed, and with the process of validating the data underway, the first information gleaned from this dataset refers to the quantification and spatial distribution of the longitudinal attrition rate, as well as the identification of possible biases in the territorial sub samples with respect to demographic variables (gender, age, occupation and schooling) on which the sample quotas were extracted for the eight key areas.

ATTRITION RATE

The 3rd wave of the longitudinal survey had 801 respondents, indicating a rate of attrition of 13.59% in relation to the total number of questionnaires applied during the second round (928 interviewees), as can be seen in *Table 1*. With regard to the key areas, the highest rates of attrition in this third wave were recorded in Iguatemi (21.31%) and Jardim Ângela (17.09%). At the other end, the areas of Vila Andrade and Jardim Paulista presented the lowest attrition rates (3.49% and 8.85%, respectively), revealing a reversal of the trend observed between waves 1 and 2. The comparison between waves 1 and 3 indicates permanence in the panel on the order of 66.75%, a percentage within expectations for the study. Among the key areas, we highlight Cidade Ademar (73.33%) and Grajaú (71.33%), while Vila Andrade corresponds to the key area with the lowest participation rate (55.33%).

Table 1. Second wave respondents profile

KEY AREAS	TOTAL IN 1st WAVE	TOTAL IN 2nd WAVE	VAR MAINTENANC E 2-1	TOTAL IN 3rd	VAR MAINTENANC E 3-2	MAINTENANC E 3-1	RESP in 3 waves	PCT	RESP 2 waves	PCT2
Total	1200	928	77.33%	801	86.31%	66.75%	753	62.75%	976	81.33%
Jardim Paulista	150	113	75.33%	103	91.15%	68.67%	97	64.67%	119	79.33%
Vila Andrade	150	86	57.33%	83	96.51%	55.33%	70	46.67%	99	66.00%
Vila Matilde	150	120	80.00%	101	84.17%	67.33%	99	66.00%	122	81.33%
Pirituba	150	116	77.33%	104	89.66%	69.33%	95	63.33%	125	83.33%
Cidade Ademar	150	128	85.33%	110	85.94%	73.33%	108	72.00%	130	86.67%
Jardim Ângela	150	117	78.00%	97	82.91%	64.67%	92	61.33%	122	81.33%
Iguatemi	150	122	81.33%	96	78.69%	64.00%	88	58.67%	130	86.67%
Grajaú	150	126	84.00%	107	84.92%	71.33%	104	69.33%	129	86.00%

The relative decrease of the attrition rate over the course of the panel (that is, when the attrition rate between waves 3 and 2 is compared with attrition between waves 2 and 1) is considered an expected result, due to interviewees becoming familiar with the questionnaire and the study as a whole. However, contacts and approach strategies were planned and carried out with the panelists that sought to minimize losses, especially in areas where attrition rates were high for the 2nd wave. In this sense, two main actions deserve note: 1) sending the interviewees letters and electronic messages valuing their participation in the previous stages and alerting them that a new round of collection would soon begin, in order to inform them that the operational team would contact them to add them to the schedule; and 2), considering how a significant percentage of the losses between the 1st and 2nd wave (37.5%; NEV-CEPID 2016-2017) was motivated by the failure to contact the interviewees (i.e., it was not a refusal, formally speaking),

a systematic face-to-face approach was developed in the key areas in order to locate those panelists who had not been contacted during the pre-field and scheduling phases.

For this last round of data collection, the interview-scheduling process sought to contact all those who participated in the first wave of the panel, totaling 1,191 subjects (7 died between the first and second waves and 2 questionnaires were discarded for being deceptive). Among the 399 individuals who did not participate in the study during this last phase, 164 (42.60%) were no longer residing in the city of São Paulo at the time of data collection, 141 (36.32%) were not found, and 68 (17.66%) refused to answer the questionnaire. Furthermore, 6 people died between the 2nd and 3rd waves, 5 reported health problems and another 6 were traveling at the time of collection.

Meanwhile, the comparison between the samples obtained from the 3rd and 2nd wave indicates that of the 801 respondents in this last stage, 753 also participated in the 2nd wave (81.14%), which implies that 175 people stopped participating in the study between waves 2 and 3. Of these, 74 (42.29%) could not be found (via telephone and/or household approach), 53 (30.29%) emigrated from São Paulo during the period, and 37 (21.14%) declined to participate (21.15%). Although the percentage of people that were not located has increased slightly, the strategies established to minimize losses were deemed successful, considering that about 45% of the interviews could only be performed thanks to the home-based approach. It should be noted, however, that 48 respondents who did not participate in the second collection could possibly be reintegrated into the panel.

Considering the survey as a whole, 2,929 questionnaires were applied to 1,200 people, of whom 753 participated in all 3 waves (62.75%), 223 (18.59%) participated in 2 sampling moments, and 224 (18.67%) only took part in the 1st wave. Depending on the distribution and frequency of the data, as well as the specific questions that guide the investigations, the adoption of longitudinal measurement models can make use of respondents who participated in at least two moments of data collection. From this perspective, the average utilization of the questionnaires is 81.33%.

IDENTIFICATION OF SAMPLE BIASES

An initial analysis sought to indicate *stability* parameters of the sample by means of identifying differences between Waves based on the comparison between the samples formed only by respondents who took part in two different moments of collection. Thus, for each of the demographic variables and for the set of these variables, the initial sample (*time 1*) of respondents from one of the territories (150 people) was compared with the group formed only

by the individuals who participated in the study, or at another time of collection (*time 2 or 3*), or with the group of people who responded to all 3 waves.

The attrition rates between the panel waves are intended to indicate the intensity and the temporal and spatial distribution of losses in a longitudinal survey. Although they are indicative of the types of problems and methodological solutions related to variation and sample size (n), they tell us nothing about possible selectivity biases that the subdivision of an initial sample into two or more groups (respondents and non-respondents) can produce. In order to consider this question, two complementary analytical strategies were initially adopted in which the sociodemographic variables¹ that served as the basis for the sample design of the key areas were used.

The second analysis sought to identify, within each wave and within a single sample, the existence of profiles of *selectivity* (of sociodemographic variables) between the groups of individuals who answered the questionnaire and the groups of those who did not participate in collection during a given phase of the study. Thus, while the first strategy sought to verify if the profile of respondents was significantly altered between waves due to abandonment in the panel, the second strategy tried to account for – in spite of changes to the sample set between the collections – if the individuals who stopped participating in the survey had characteristics that differentiated them from those who remained in the panel.

The logistic regression model was adopted for both strategies, treating as dependent variables in the first case the sample of respondents, and in the second case the groups of respondents versus non-respondents. For all the study areas, bivariate analyses were carried out (with the variables sex, age, occupation and schooling tested separately with the strategy-dependent variable) as well as multivariate analyses, through which we tried to verify the existence of combined effects of variables and their ability to explain the differences between groups.

In *Table 2*, which shows only the results that presented statistical significance ($p < 0.05$), we see that the main recurrence of sample bias, pointed out in both analytical strategies, refers to the age range of the respondents, especially in the key areas of Jardim Paulista and Vila Andrade, but also in Jardim Ângela. In all these cases, the profile of those who remained on the panel is associated with the older age groups. Following the observations of Winkels & Withers (2006) regarding the selectivity profile of longitudinal surveys, the most plausible interpretation for the loss of younger individuals in the panel is due to the greater residential mobility of these age

¹ Sex (male and female), age range (16 to 24 years; 25 to 34; 35 to 44; 45 to 54; 55 to 64; 65 or older), occupation (employed and unemployed) and schooling (elementary school; middle school; high school; college; or graduate degree). It's important to note that the variables were established following the initial collection (Wave 1).

groups, associated with changes in family arrangement and/or domicile. Due to a number of reasons related to the transitions evidenced at this stage of their life cycle (changes in the labor market, marital status, type of ownership of property, etc.) the younger subjects tend to have less residential fixity, resulting in two main implications regarding the rate of attrition: 1) emigration from the municipality of São Paulo, which excludes the participant from data collection; and 2) changes of address can hinder the tracking of panelists between waves, and lead to the loss of contact and consequently to abandonment of the study, as already reported. In fact, for the groups aged 16 to 24 and 25 to 34, attrition between the first and second waves was mainly due to their moving outside the confines of the city of São Paulo, or to cases where it was not possible to contact the subjects, totaling 85.94% of the cases of attrition for group 1 and 81.43% for group 2. Among the other age groups, attrition caused by the combination of these factors ended up at around 70%. It is important to emphasize, however, that age selectivity may be related to the socioeconomic profile of individuals, since such a bias is present (and cumulatively so) precisely in the key areas that tend to be wealthier, leading us to believe that residential mobility is even greater for individuals who have the resources to do so. In any case, it will be necessary to more closely investigate any other associations between age and other variables, as well as to evaluate precisely the effects and implications, and perhaps provide corrections for this selectivity in the application of longitudinal models.

Table 2. Panel Analysis - Selection bias

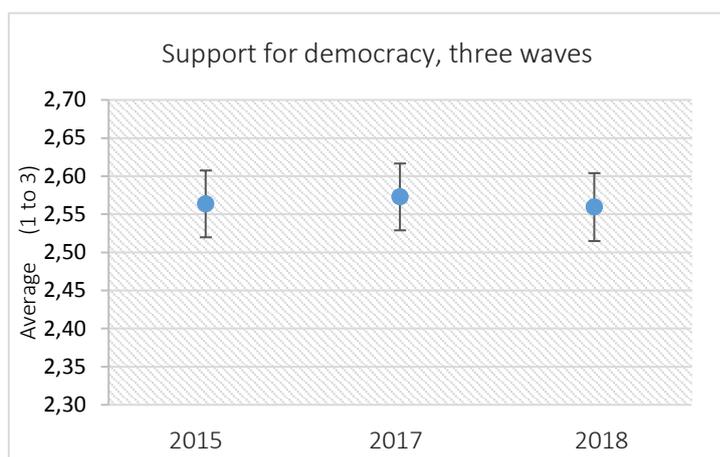
KEY AREAS	MODEL	M1 = Sample vs Sample				M2 = Group vs Group		
		S1 x S2 (1200 x 928)	S2 x S3 (928 x 801)	S1 x S3 (1200 x 801)	S1 x P (1200 x 753)	GS2 (928 x 272)	GS3 (801 x 399)	GP (753 x 447)
JARDIM PAULISTA	Bivariate				Age*		Age*	Age*
	Multivariate							
VILA MATILDE	Bivariate							
	Multivariate							
VILA ANDRADE	Bivariate				Age*		Age*	Age*
	Multivariate						Age*	
PIRITUBA	Bivariate						Age*	
	Multivariate							
ADEMAR	Bivariate							
	Multivariate							
ANGELA	Bivariate				Age*			Age*
	Multivariate							
IGUATEMI	Bivariate						Sex*	
	Multivariate							
GRAJAÚ	Bivariate							
	Multivariate							

* p<0.05

Among the next steps in evaluating attrition rates, we will analyze other socioeconomic and demographic variables that, although not established as sampling criteria, are of interest to the study, such as race/color and social class. Finally, the reports on experiences of contact with the police and courts will also be observed, taking into consideration that validation methodology should be different, insofar as the occurrence of events, being a key variable for the understanding of the processes, will not be established based upon a base wave.

1.2. LONGITUDINAL PANEL: COMPARISON OF 3 WAVES

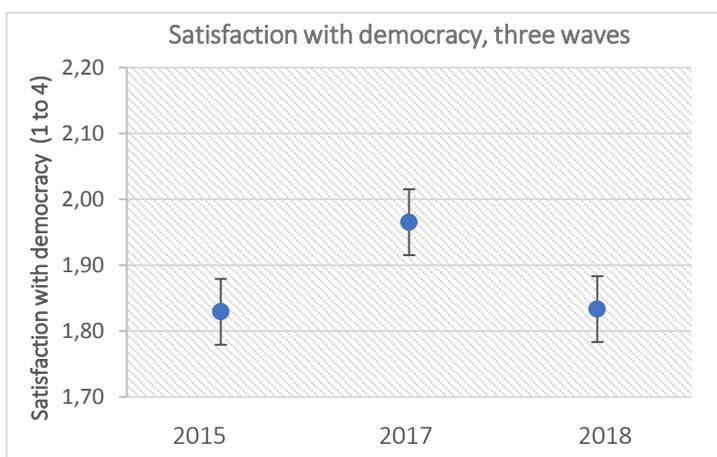
This section briefly presents the data that relate to some of the key themes for the study, through comparisons of the average indicators between the three waves of the longitudinal panel, in order to verify possible oscillations throughout the study period and to verify if the political and social context may have affected respondents' perceptions and attitudes about institutions.



The comparisons provided in this section do not consider individual variations in the interviewees' perceptions, but rather the general average and confidence interval of the sample in each wave. Thus, all the questionnaires answered along the course of the panel were considered.

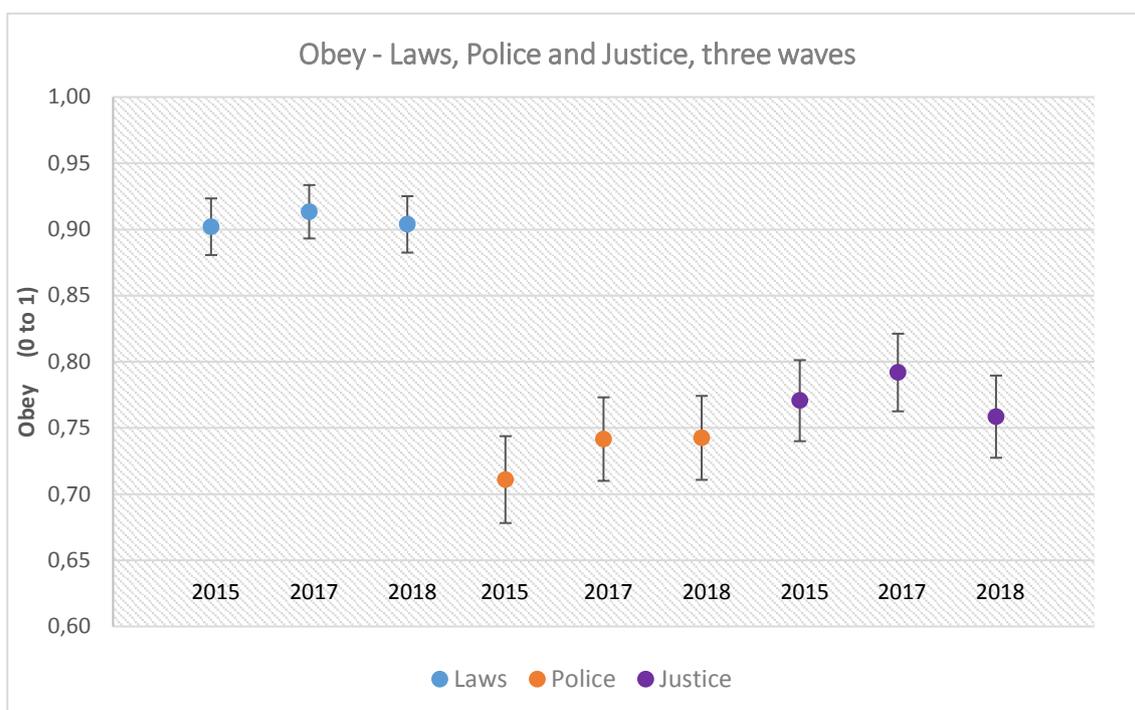
As far as the interviewees' adherence to democracy is concerned, the data indicate that it has remained practically unchanged throughout the three waves of the survey, with most interviewees supporting democracy as the best form of government (the scale varies from 1 to 3).

Overall satisfaction with democracy, which was low during all waves, rose above the margin of error in the second wave of the panel in 2017. This was the period shortly after the impeachment of then-President Dilma Rousseff and the peak of federal police operations against corruption, so it is possible that this change indicates a



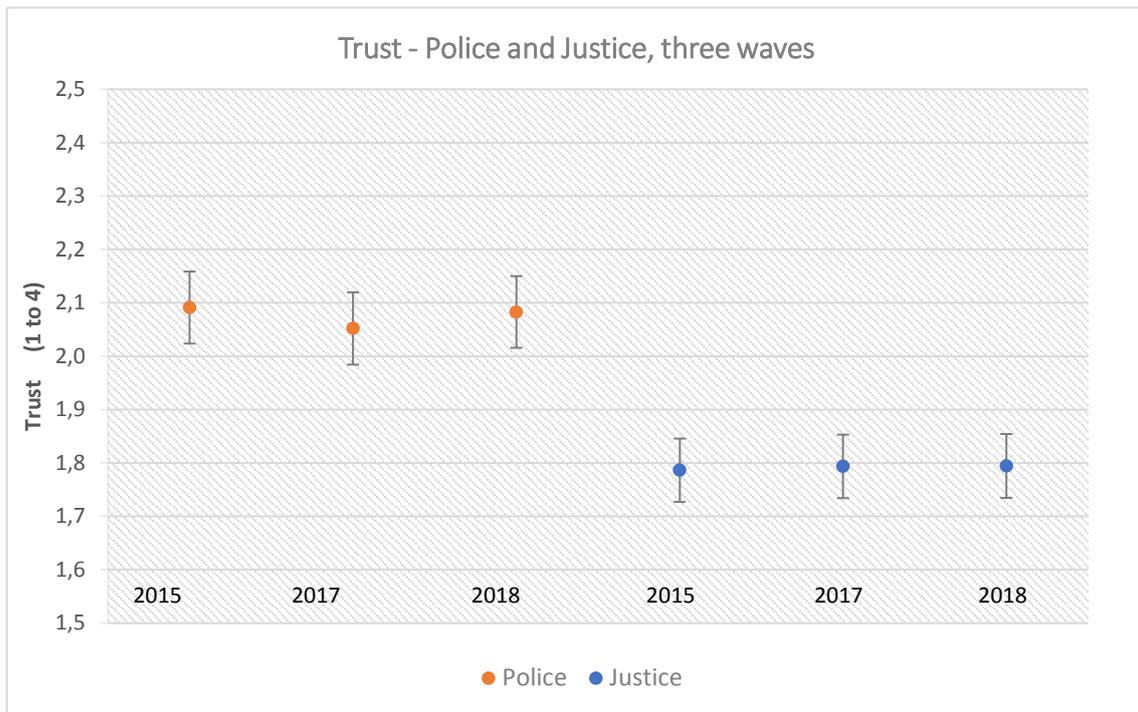
moment of optimism regarding the functioning of democracy. However, in the third wave satisfaction returned to a level similar to the starting point.

The survey also questioned respondents about their willingness to voluntarily obey laws and decisions of the police and courts. This question is considered a thermometer for legitimacy, since submission to authorities' decisions is a sign of recognition of their right to exercise power. In general, the willingness to obey institutions and authorities is high among interviewees (on a scale from 0 to 1). Comparatively speaking, it is apparent that the willingness to obey laws is greater than the willingness to obey the police and courts. As already discussed in previous reports, it is possible that obedience may be due to the recognition of legitimate authority, as well as to coercion or fear of suffering some form of sanction. Throughout the 3 waves of the survey, the average for obedience to the institutions being studied improved slightly in the third wave, but the oscillation was small and always within the margin of error of the study.



Another issue that is also related to the question of legitimacy is institutional trust in the police and in the courts. This question offers a general balance of the interviewees' views of these institutions, since they are positioned at the end of each block and are answered after several stimuli and questions that deal with topics such as quality of treatment, contact, effectiveness, cooperation, etc. As the graph indicates, confidence ratings for the two institutions are quite low, with trust in courts ranking lower than for the police. The data also indicate that the interviewees'

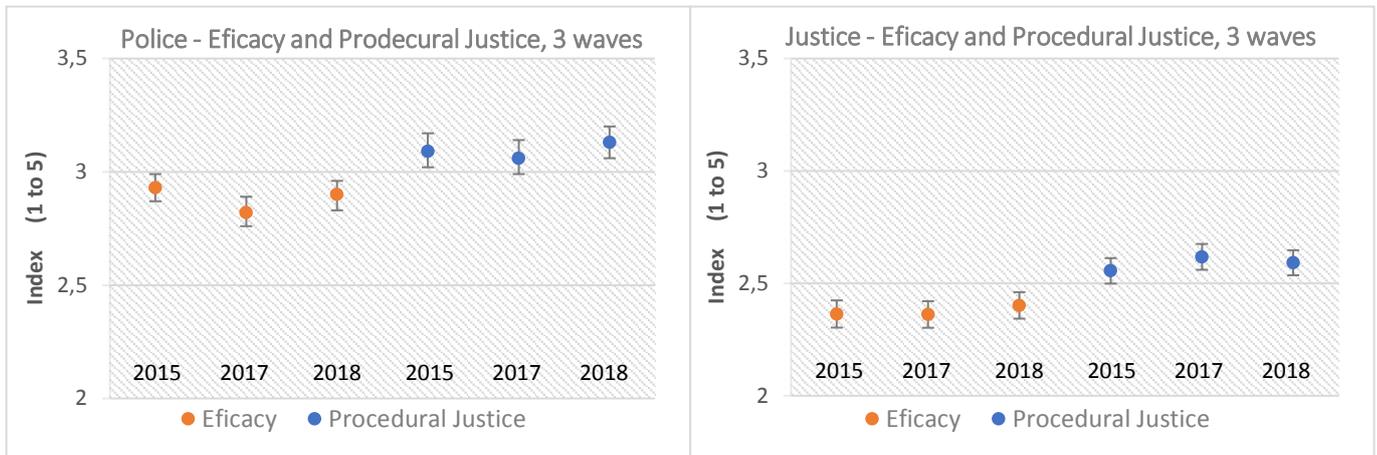
confidence in the institutions fluctuated little over the years during which they were consulted, and fell within the margin of error.



The literature on legitimacy also explores the variables that can be considered predictors of voluntary recognition of authority. In this sense, a central element that has been highlighted both in international research (SUNSHINE, TYLER, 2003) and in our analyses (ZANETIC, OLIVEIRA, NATAL, 2017) is procedural justice, that is, how people are treated by those who hold power. The more people perceive the authorities as acting fairly, the more they are likely to recognize such authorities as legitimate. Efficacy would also serve as an important predictor of legitimacy, especially in contexts where the full functioning of institutions and the promotion of security and justice are still a challenge and the protection of citizens is not assured.

Our data indicate that the perception of efficacy and procedural justice varied little over the 3 waves of the survey, and always within the margin of error for both police and courts. Likewise, for the two institutions surveyed the perception of procedural justice was slightly higher than the perception of effectiveness in all waves, indicating that in our context, meeting the basic demands of ensuring safety and justice are still a considerable challenge.

From a comparative perspective, both the perception of effectiveness and procedural justice were higher for the police than for courts in all waves of the survey. That is, the interviewees' assessment of police performance is slightly more positive than the courts.



In general, the results indicate that, at least for the sample as a whole, there is some stability and little variation in the evaluations, perceptions and attitudes of the respondents regarding central survey themes during the course of the 3 waves of the study. In spite of major contextual changes that could have affected several issues addressed by the study, perceptions about democracy, police and courts generally fluctuated within the margin of error, or showed very small oscillations, indicating considerable consolidation. This result is important because it helps us isolate the effects of context and gives greater weight to any individual variations that may be found in the analysis of the data from the longitudinal perspective.

In this sense, we present below the first exploratory analyzes regarding the effects of events such as contact with authorities and victimization on attitudes and perceptions. Our purpose here is to verify whether interactions with authorities and experiences with violence affects institutional trust in the authorities or the assessment people make about their work.

EFFECTS OF CONTACT WITH AUTHORITIES

Contacts between citizens and authorities provide moments of socialization and learning for both parties (TYLER, FAGAN and GELLER, 2014). During these contacts, the way individuals are treated by authorities can positively or negatively affect the image of institutions, depending on how the interaction unfolds. For this reason, in this study we are interested in verifying how contacts between citizens and law enforcement and order institutions condition interviewees' perceptions about these institutions.

Self-initiated contact by the citizen is the result of an elective action and occurs when authorities are triggered because of some need or problem, such as when an individual calls the police when they realize that they have been the victim of a crime, or when they seek out the courts to mediate a conflict. Meanwhile, contact initiated by the institutions has a coercive characteristic and occurs when an individual is stopped at a police roadblock or when someone is called upon by the courts to provide information. Considering that perceptions about contact with institutions can vary depending on who initiated the contact, in this survey we distinguish events that took place thanks to the initiative of the interviewees from those that were initiated by authorities.

In terms of presenting the longitudinal data in this report, we chose to classify the interviewees into four categories: 0 - those who had no recent contact in any wave; 1 - those who reported recent contact in only one wave; 2 - those who reported recent contact in two waves; and 3 - those who reported recent contact in all three waves. However, unlike the previous item, in which we compared all the respondents in the sample, to evaluate contact on terms of its frequency and association with other indicators, we included only those individuals who participated in all 3 waves, $n = 753$, as previously reported.

To analyze the distribution of recent contact with police and courts in the different key areas of the study, we created a map with bar graphs for each of the areas and with the distribution of the contact categories.

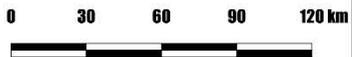
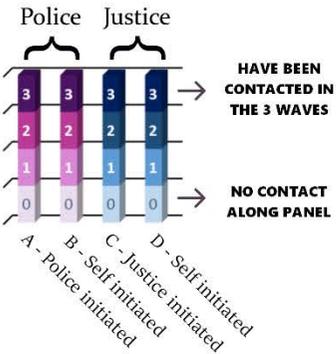
CONTACTS WITH POLICE AND JUSTICE

3 waves of panel:
2015, 2017 and 2018
Key Areas

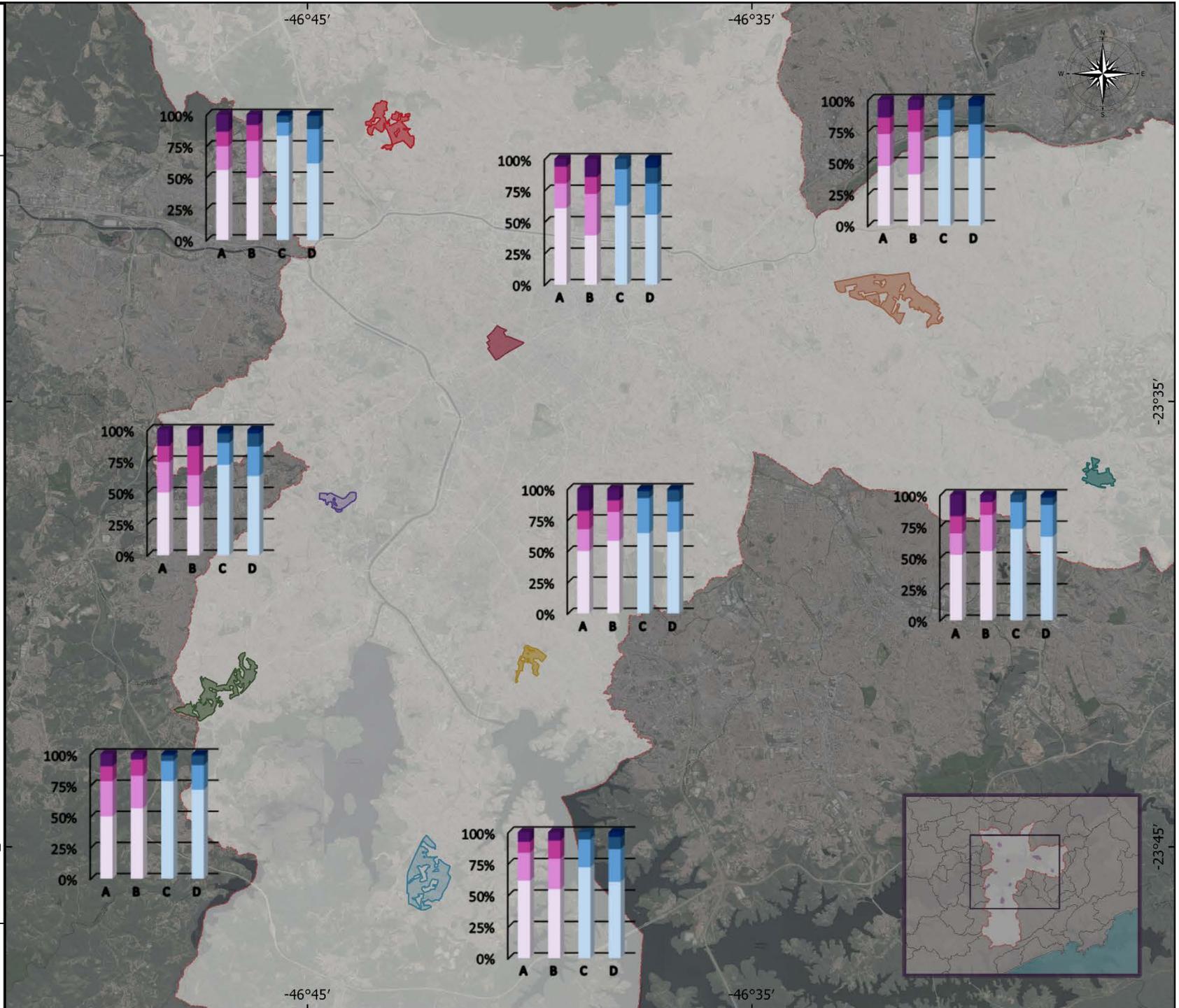
São Paulo

Key Areas	n
Jardim Paulista	97
Vila Matilde	99
Vila Andrade	70
Pirituba	95
Cidade Ademar	108
Jardim Ângela	92
Iguatemi	88
Grajaú	104

Experiences of contact with law enforcement institutions (in panel waves)



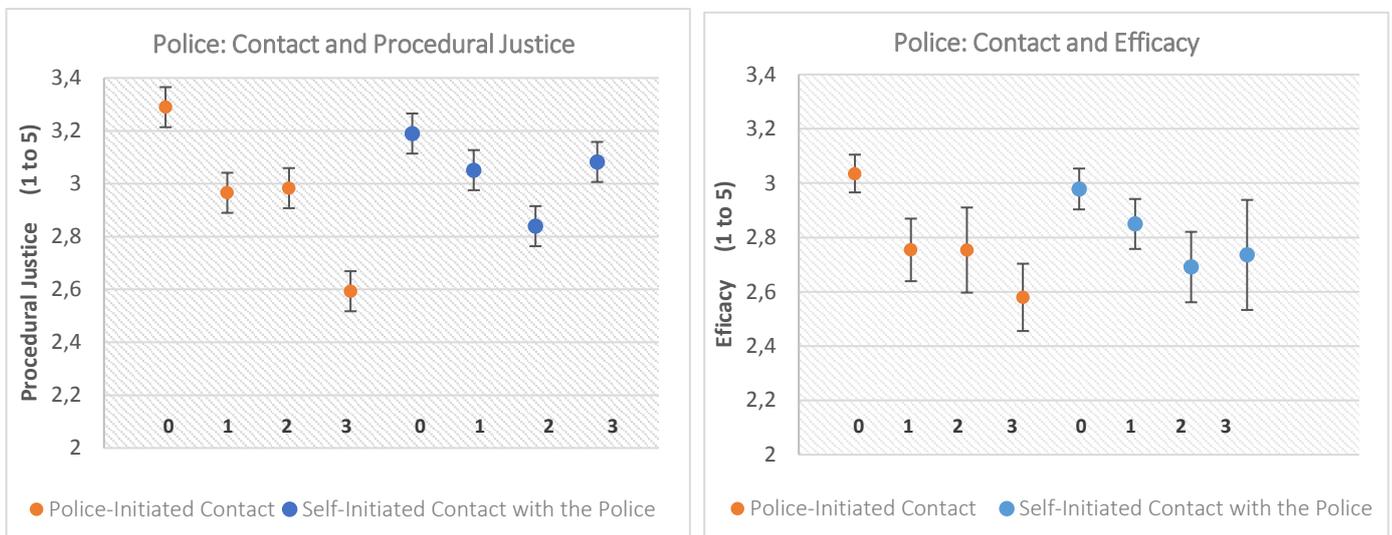
Source: IBGE; NEV.



Regarding contact initiated by the police, the data indicate that about half of the interviewees had some type of interaction of this nature along the three waves of the survey, with more frequent interactions in the districts of Cidade Ademar, Iguatemi and Pirituba (poorer neighborhoods). On the other hand, contact with the police that was initiated by the interviewee was more frequent and recurrent in middle- and upper-middle-class neighborhoods, especially Jardim Paulista and Vila Andrade. These data indicate that residents of low-income neighborhoods are more likely to be approached by the police, while residents of high-income neighborhoods tend to call the police more often.

With respect to contact with courts, interactions are less frequent and recurrent than contact with the police. As expected, contacts initiated by judicial authorities are less frequent than situations in which respondents seek out the courts. There are differences in relation to the frequency of interviewees' contact with courts depending on the place of residence, but this distribution does not follow a pattern that can be explained by the consolidation of each area.

Contact with the authorities was also examined in relation to other key variables in the survey. The graphs below compare the perception of procedural justice and police effectiveness, according to the type of contact and its recurrence among the three study waves. The orange circles refer to contacts initiated by the police, while the blue circles refer to contacts initiated by the interviewees themselves.

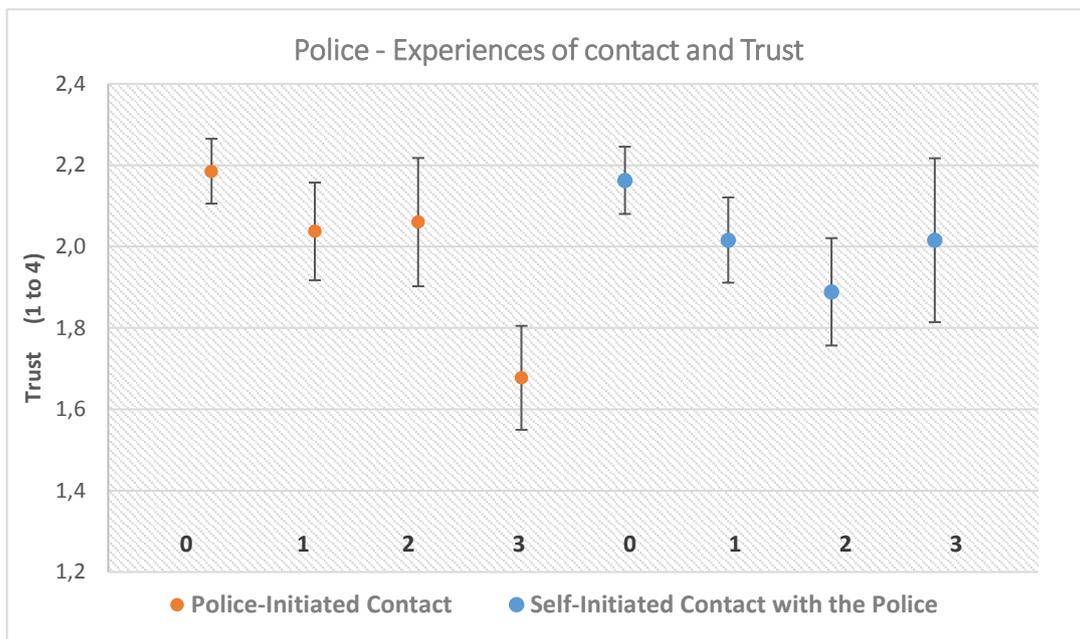


The effect of contact initiated by the police itself is considerable, negative, and higher than the margin of error for both procedural justice and effectiveness. People who were not approached by the police at any point during the course of the three waves of the survey are those who have the best perception of police work. Those who have recurrent contacts with the police demonstrate a worse perception of procedural justice and effectiveness. This is important

because it points to a negative side-effect of one of the main strategies of the state’s public security policies, which is largely based on personal contacts. This strategy may contribute to the undermining of the image of the police among a particular sector of the public.

When we look at contact initiated by the citizens themselves, we must remember that this is an elective contact, in which less tension is expected – although there are expectations about how the police may react. Again, those in up to two waves of the study who did not seek out the police manifested a more positive view than those who called upon the police. However, the data indicates a positive evaluation by those who called on the police in all 3 waves of the survey, mainly in regard to the perception of procedural justice. It is possible that this data point indicates that those who have had positive experiences would be comfortable in calling on the police on a recurring basis when they feel the need.

The contact data showed no variation above the margin of error for willingness to obey the police. However, with regard to institutional trust in the police, the contact was relevant in cases of interaction initiated by the police. Those who had no recent contact with the police in the three waves of the survey have higher confidence levels than those who had recent contact in the three survey waves.



The study also explored interviewees’ contact with court institutions, from the perspective of self-initiated contact and of contact initiated by the institution. Contrary to the findings regarding contact with the police, the existence or absence of experiences with the judiciary was not related

to the assessments that the interviewees had regarding the performance of judicial institutions or even their willingness to trust them.

Finally, we also find that contact with the police and courts has no effect on interviewees' adherence to or satisfaction with democracy. The average differences found were within the margin of error.

EFFECTS OF VITIMIZATION

Another experience recorded by the survey waves concerns events where there is direct or indirect victimization of the population, i.e., people who have been victims of crime or have information about cases of serious violence involving people close to them or their community. These data indicate which groups are most exposed to violence and also allows us to verify how exposure to violence can affect the interpersonal relations between citizens and their perceptions of authorities. As with the exploratory analysis of contacts, we included only those individuals who participated in all 3 waves of the panel.

To analyze how victimization is distributed according to the key areas of the study, a chart was drawn up with graphs indicating the recurrence and frequency of victimization experiences in each area.

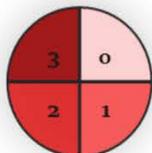
VICTIMIZATION

3 waves of panel:
2015, 2017 and 2018
Key Areas

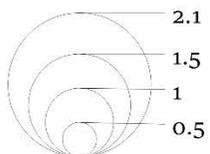
 São Paulo

Key Areas	n
 Jardim Paulista	97
 Vila Matilde	99
 Vila Andrade	70
 Pirituba	95
 Cidade Ademar	108
 Jardim Ângela	92
 Iguatemi	88
 Grajaú	104

Experiences of recent victimization
(in panel waves)



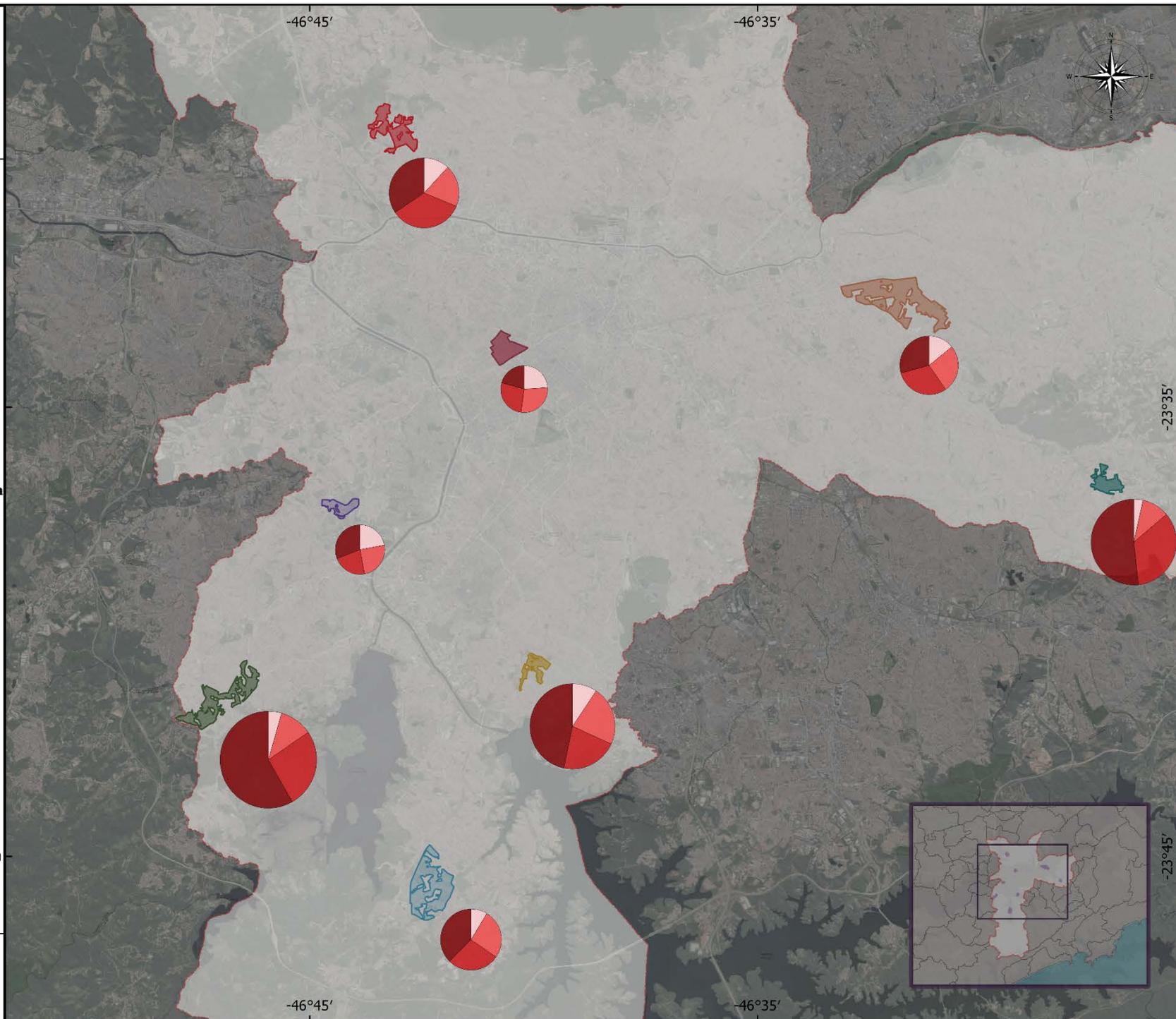
Average victimization per interviewed (by wave)



0 30 60 90 120 km



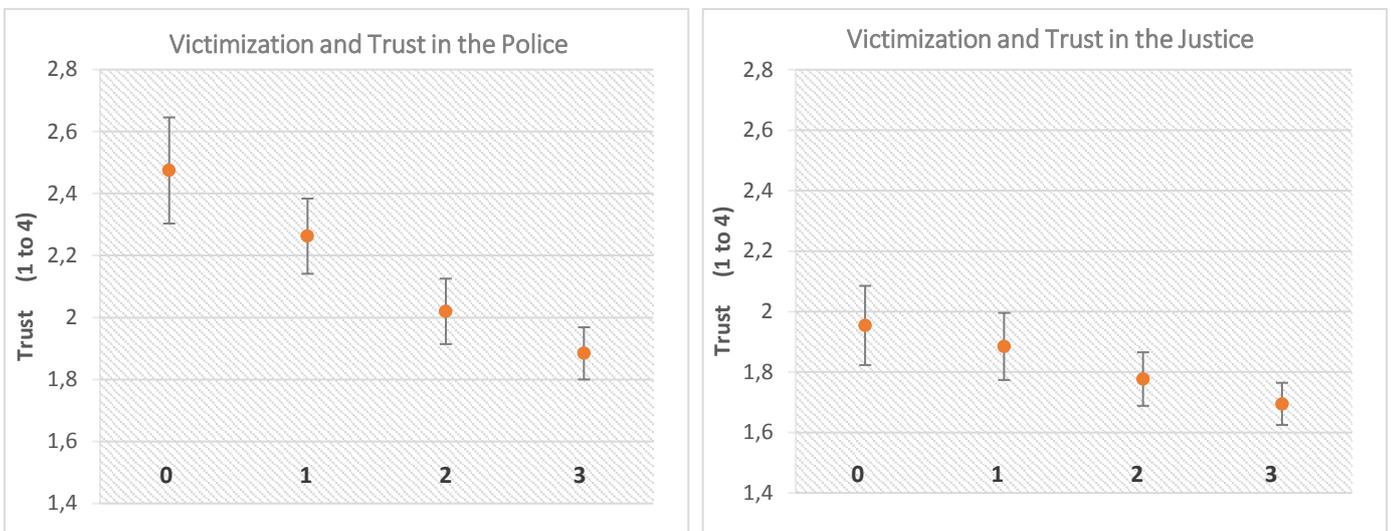
Source: IBGE; NEV.



For the presentation of the longitudinal data we grouped the interviewees into four categories: 0 - those who had no recent victimization experiences in any wave; 1 - those who reported experiences of victimization in only one wave; 2 - those who reported experiences of victimization in two waves; and 3 - those who reported experiencing victimization in all three waves. The size of each graph also indicates the average victimization of the population per wave (larger circles indicate higher average victimization).

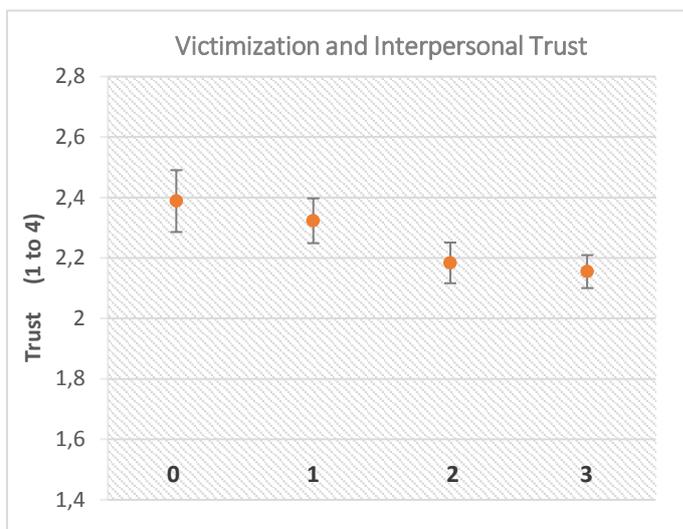
The data indicate that the highest averages of victimization and the most frequent experiences occur in low-income neighborhoods, especially Jardim Ângela, Iguatemi and Cidade Ademar. Residents of middle-class neighborhoods like Jardim Paulista and Vila Andrade report fewer experiences of victimization.

Comparing the data on this map with those in the previous map, regarding contact with the police, it is possible to see that those with the least experiences of victimization are the ones who most often seek out the police, whereas the ones with the most experiences of victimization are precisely the ones who are less likely to call on the police. In other words, although they are more exposed to violence, residents of less-structured neighborhoods tend not to call on police despite their need for protection.



The data on victimization and trust in institutions helps us understand the decision by those who are most often victimized to not reach out to authorities. The average ratings for trust, both in police and in courts, fall gradually - and above the margin of error - in cases where there is

recurrent victimization. That is, victimization is related to lower levels of confidence in public safety forces and court institutions.



Victimization also affects willingness to trust neighbors and others. The higher the level of recurring victimization, the less interpersonal trust reported by respondents. These data indicate that direct and indirect experiences with violence have considerable effects on social relations and relationships with institutions.

1.3. INSERTION OF NEW TOPICS IN THE RESEARCH

ORGANIZED CRIME

The strengthening of organized crime in São Paulo and the expansion of its activities beyond prison walls raises questions about how local communities perceive the presence of these groups and how this coexistence can impact the daily life of residents, their experiences with violence, or even the relations they establish with authorities. In this sense, Ruotti (2016) points out that such relations are marked by ambiguities and a conviviality that arouses feelings of fear and coercion, but which can also imply a certain type of situational recognition when juxtaposed to the State's performance - especially in terms of the imposition of certain values and practices related to the informal control of certain criminal modalities or morally condemnable behavior.

Considering the relevance of this topic, we chose to include in the longitudinal and cross-sectional surveys a question related to the interviewees' perception of the presence of criminal factions or organized crime in their neighborhood. The question, which may be sensitive to some people, was (based on survey FBSP and Datafolha, 2017) formulated so as not to implicate respondents in a categorical statement that might discourage them from responding in a sincere manner. The results indicate that, among those interviewed in the third wave of the panel, on average 28.6% consider that there is a high likelihood that criminal factions or organized crime are operating in their neighborhood, 25.7% say the chances of this are average, 28% that the chances are low, and 17.8% believe that there is no likelihood that this type of organization exists in their

neighborhood. However, the distribution in this perception among neighborhoods is quite heterogeneous, with only 10.8% saying that there is a high likelihood of organized crime operating in Jardim Paulista, while in the neighborhood of Cidade Ademar and Vila Andrade this percentage is close to 40%.

The data indicate that perceptions about the presence of criminal factions are positively correlated with the sense of insecurity in the neighborhood: 40% of those who think there is a high likelihood of organized crime in their neighborhood never feel safe walking in the area at night, while for those who think that the chances of organized crime are low or nonexistent this percentage stands at 20%.

The perception of organized crime in the neighborhood negatively affects confidence in public safety institutions. Among those who think that there are high chances of factions operating in the neighborhood, just 17.5% say they trust or greatly trust the police, while 49.3% of those who think there is no chance of a criminal faction in the area report trust or a great amount of trust.

PRISONS

The rapid growth of the prison population in the last 15 years has caused Brazil to go from 234,000 prisoners in 2001 to 726,000 prisoners in 2016. São Paulo is, in absolute numbers, the state with the largest prison population in the country, and is 4th in terms of rates of imprisonment, with 536 prisoners for every 100,000 inhabitants (INFOPEN, 2017). Much research has been done to explore the consequences of this rapid increase in incarceration on the outcomes of public safety and on the prisoners themselves (CAMPOS, ALVAREZ, 2017; LOURENÇO, ALVAREZ, 2018). However, there is little research that explores the implications of incarceration for society and for the relationship between citizens and the authorities.

For this reason, the surveys conducted in 2018 incorporate the topic through an issue that explores the experiences of interviewees (or those close to them) with prison institutions. Results from the third wave of the longitudinal survey indicate that 48.4% of respondents affirmed that they themselves, a relative, or a close friend have ever been arrested. The distribution of these experiences in the population is quite heterogeneous, since in upper-middle class neighborhoods like Jardim Paulista and Vila Andrade around 25% had some direct or indirect contact with prisons, while in low-income neighborhoods such as Grajaú, Iguatemi and Jardim Angela, this percentage is around 60%. The data also indicate that there is a racial bias in this type of experience, with 36% of whites indicating some type of direct or indirect contact with prison, while about 60% of

blacks (blacks and mulattos) reported that they themselves or a close relative or friend had at one point been arrested.

One of the aims in inserting this question into the survey is to explore how this contact, even if indirect, can affect the population's view of public safety and court institutions. In this sense, the results indicate that those who have had some kind of direct or indirect contact with the prison system tend to rely less on the police (74% trust the police little or do not trust them, versus 60% for those who have had no contact) and the courts (84.7% trust the courts little, or do not trust them at all, compared with 77% for those who have not had contact).

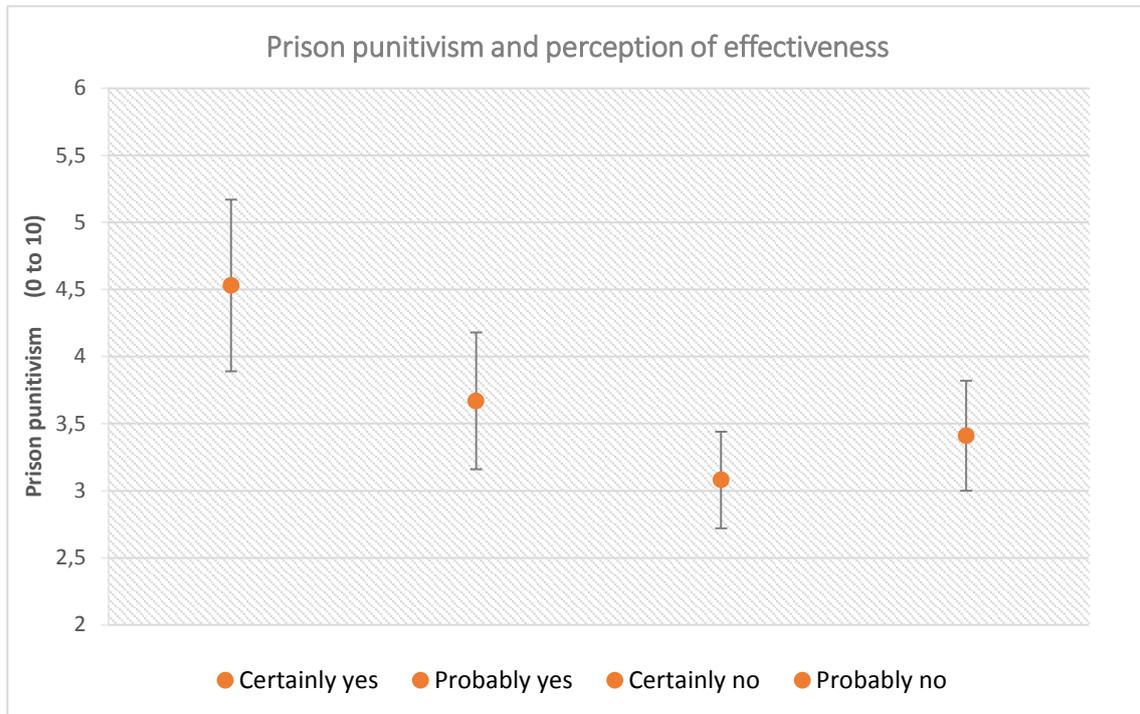
Another issue related to the subject of prison in the surveys conducted in 2018 concerns the expected effects of this type of sentence. The interviewees were presented with four types of functions that prison could perform, and then asked to list those prison roles in order of importance. The responses were then transformed into a punitive scale that assigned points according to the functions of the sentence, from what we consider the least punitive function to the most punitive, in the following order: 1. Rehabilitate those who did something wrong (1 point); 2. Control those who pose a threat to society (2 points); 3. Serve as an example for other potential offenders (3 points); and 4. Punish those who commit an offense (4 points). These points were multiplied by factors derived from the order of importance chosen by the respondent, producing an indicator that we call prison punitivism.

The prison punitivism scale, which ranged from 0 to 10 points, presented a mean of 3.47 in the sample of the third wave. The overall average is low, indicating that most respondents have a less punitive view of prison, and believe that their role should be more closely linked to reform than penance.

This average varied within the margin of error for sex, race, direct or indirect contact with the prison system, and trust in the police. However, those who trust in the courts tend to have a more punitivist outlook regarding the role of prisons than those who do not trust in the courts. It is also noteworthy that people in lower social classes and residing in poorer neighborhoods have a more punitive expectation than high-income respondents and residents in more stable neighborhoods.

After being encouraged to think about the functions of prison sentences, the interviewees were asked if prisons fulfill the role they should play in the case of violent crimes. The results of the longitudinal panel indicate a great distrust in the ability of prison sentences to deliver the expected results, with 40.4% of those interviewed stating that prison certainly does not fulfill its role, and 29.4% indicating that it probably does not fulfill its role. Among the surveyed areas, in upper-middle-class neighborhoods like Jardim Paulista and Vila Andrade, disbelief in the

effectiveness of prison is greater, because around 58% of interviewees are sure that it does not fulfill its role, whereas in poorer neighborhoods this percentage is only 34%. Data regarding social class provides similar results, i.e., people of a higher social class believe less in the effectiveness of the prison system than people in lower social classes.



When one crosses data from the punitivism scale with evaluations on the efficacy of prison, it is possible to see that the people who believe that prison fulfills its role are those who have manifested a more punitivist position, whereas those who are more critical of the effects of imprisonment are the least punitivist. That is, imprisonment is considered effective to those that expects that this institution provide suffering.

FEAR OF CRIME

Fear of crime is a phenomenon whose conceptualization and measurement are marked by an extensive debate in the criminological literature, without a consensus as to how to delimit and observe its occurrence. Most authors highlight the predominance of the emotional aspect of the phenomenon and recommend that its measurement consider the manifestation of fear along a scale of intensity, with multiple items that reference specific types of crimes through questions about experiences within a delimited spatial scope (FERRARO, GRANGE, 1987; HALE, 1996; RADER, 2016). This style of measurement has been widely applied in several surveys around the world, including the first two waves of our longitudinal and transverse surveys.

However, one of the challenges that this set of variables presented in our first round of data collection was low variability and the high prevalence of concern about crime, which made it difficult to insert this data into statistical models. It is possible that the concerns pointed out by the interviewees are related more to anxiety and a diffuse mental state of concern about violence than to specific episodes that could be dated and counted (FARRALL, 2004; FARRALL et al., 1997). For this reason, in order to better qualify information about the phenomenon and seek nuances beyond the question that explores the theme on a scale of intensity of concern, in the 2018 data collection period we inserted a question that complements this data, with information on the frequency with which the interviewee is worried about crime.

As expected, the inclusion of this issue allowed us to increase somewhat the variability and the qualification of interviewees' worries about crime. Among those interviewed who expressed (much or a little) concern with the various scenarios of possible direct or indirect victimization that were presented as stimuli, when asked about how often this concern occurred, between 13% and 25% said they had not worried about those scenarios once in the previous month.

The questions about the intensity and frequency with which respondents are worried about being the victim of a crime provide data on the emotional dimension of fear of crime. Considering that this is a complex and multidimensional phenomenon, we relied on Rader (2004) to propose an indicator of fear of crime that articulates the emotional dimension, as well as cognitive (risk perception) and behavioral aspects (protective and restrictive behaviors). This was the proposal made in an article presented at the ANPOCS congress ([see item 1.5](#)).

AUTHORITARIANISM

In the process of reworking the questionnaire for the 3rd wave of the longitudinal survey, and also for the 2018 transversal study, we understood that there was a need to comprehend the forms in which power is exercised and raise questions that could be predictors for our study questions. In this sense, efforts have been made to find a way to understand how people relate to authority – seen as a possible predictor of legitimacy, support for the use of force, and other related issues. We then identified the need to construct an authoritarianism index, capable of replacing previous measurements of social conservatism that we found to be less effective in measuring how individuals viewed authority and how they relate to it.

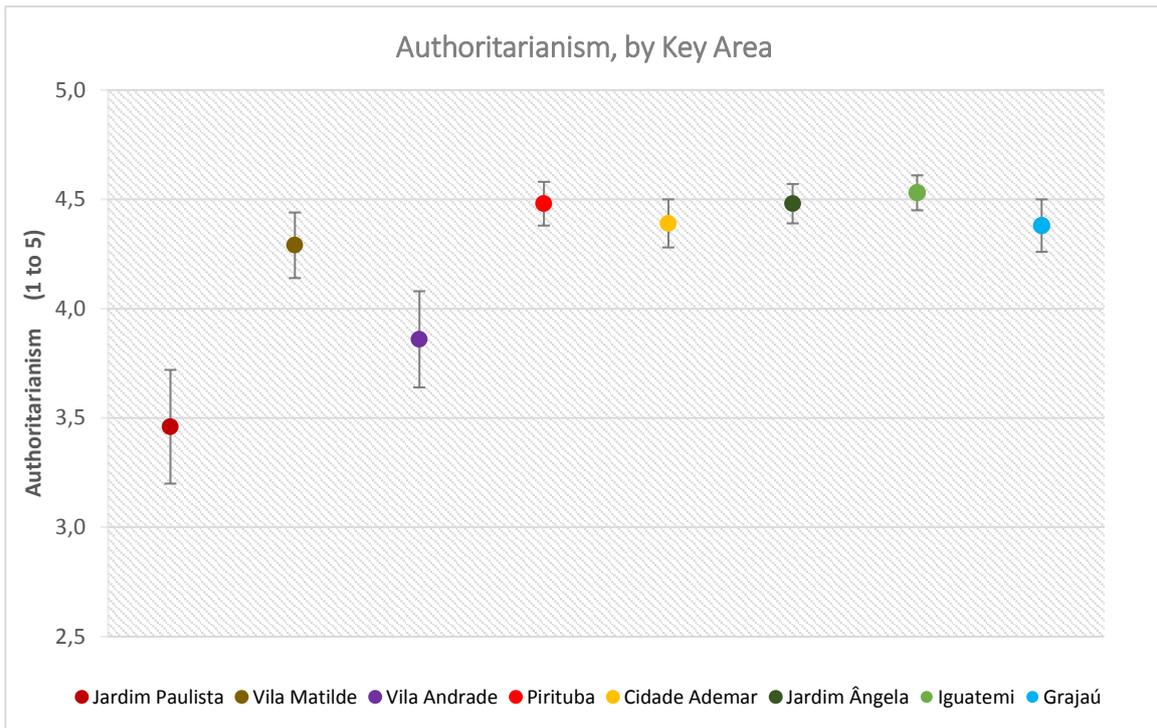
To this end, we systematized information from a review of the literature on empirical research that uses survey data to measure positions related to authoritarianism. When we understood that a scale of authoritarianism would be more effective for measuring what we wanted, we

started with a brainstorming process, selecting sentences, as well as using the selected bibliography, such as Adorno (1950), Altemeyer (1988) and Duckitt (2010) that made sense for the Brazilian context and for the context of the city of São Paulo. The process of selecting questions occurred through the division of sentences into authoritarian dimensions as defined by the literature: uncritical submission, related to submission without asking questions; traditionalism, characterized by adherence to rules and social conventions; and authoritarian aggression, or a disposition towards aggression as an appropriate way of dealing with certain situations.

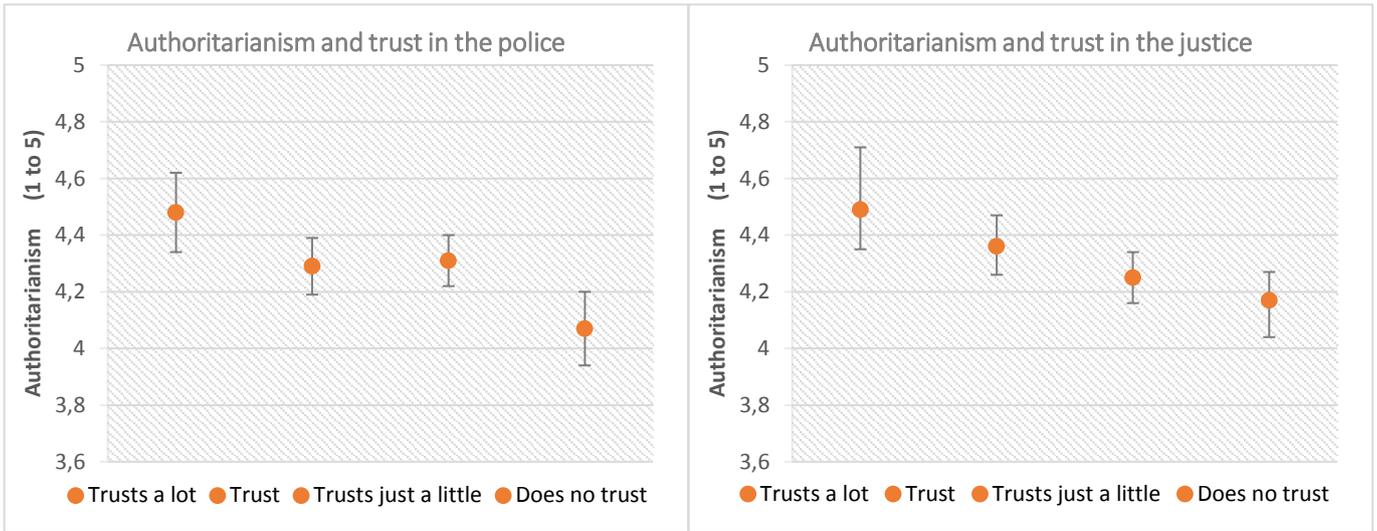
After the initial brainstorming session, we performed a pre-test via SurveyMonkey (online and in person) to test out the chosen sentences and verify how they worked when applied in person. From these, we selected 3 for uncritical submission, 4 related to traditionalism, and 3 for authoritarian aggression, through which we tried to contemplate the questions that in the pre-test data presented the most adequate reliability criterion in each one of the dimensions being studied, as well as the inclusion of at least one reverse question for each dimension.

In order to perform the exploratory analysis of the authoritarianism data, a single scale of authoritarianism was constructed, varying from 1 to 5, with an obtained average 3.71 and a standard deviation of 0.68. This scale presented a good reliability index ($\alpha = 0.7401$). However, when we removed the reverse questions in the construction of the scale, the reliability index increased considerably ($\alpha = 0.8367$), which may be an indication of an acquiescence bias among respondents when answering the questions posed. Thus, we constructed our indexes in two ways, one with the presence of reverse questions and the other without. We observed that the scale with the presence of the reverse questions led to inconsistencies that fit into acquiescence bias, mainly attenuating the scores of those who presented attitudes considered more authoritarian. Thus, despite the literature saying that it is necessary to have reversals so that the interviewee does not get used to agreeing or disagreeing with all questions, we realized that even with the presence of such questions acquiescence bias may have persisted, which impairs the index's reliability and construction of the scale.

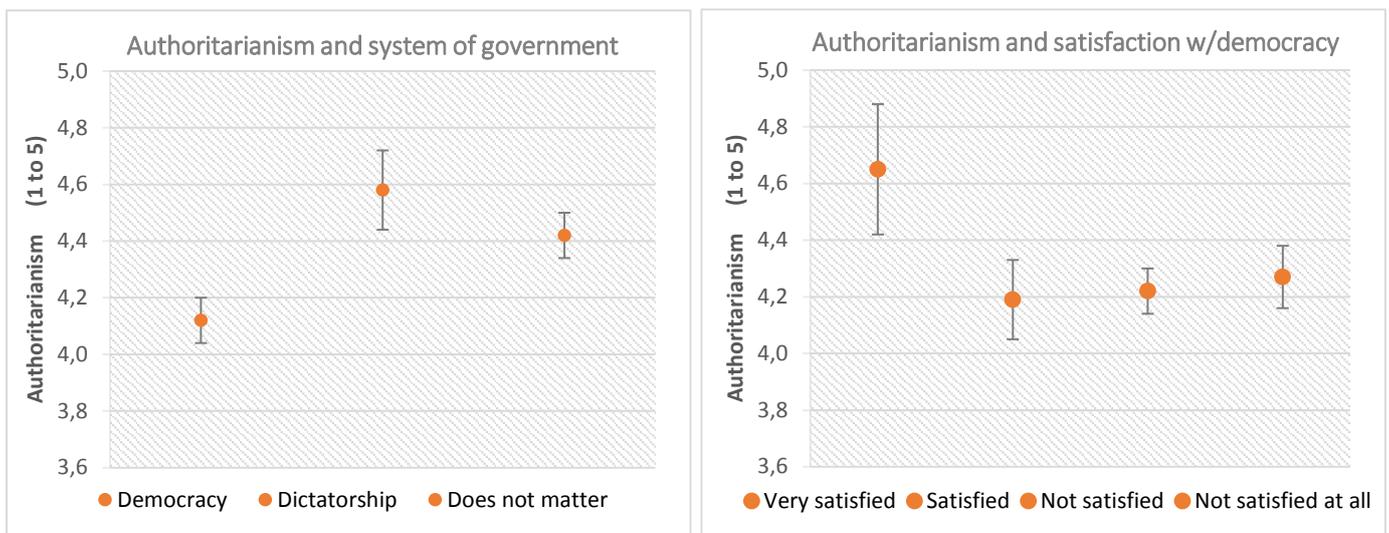
Given this, and keeping in mind the aim of this report, we constructed a formative index of authoritarianism without the reverse questions. Comparing the averages and standard deviations of this index (average of 4.24, SD of 0.84), it was possible to verify some questions that were related to the way interviewees viewed authority. Firstly, looking at the distribution of averages between key areas, we observed that Jardim Paulista and Vila Andrade obtained a significantly lower average than the rest of the key areas, demonstrating a lower tendency to authoritarianism in these middle-class and upper-middle-class regions.



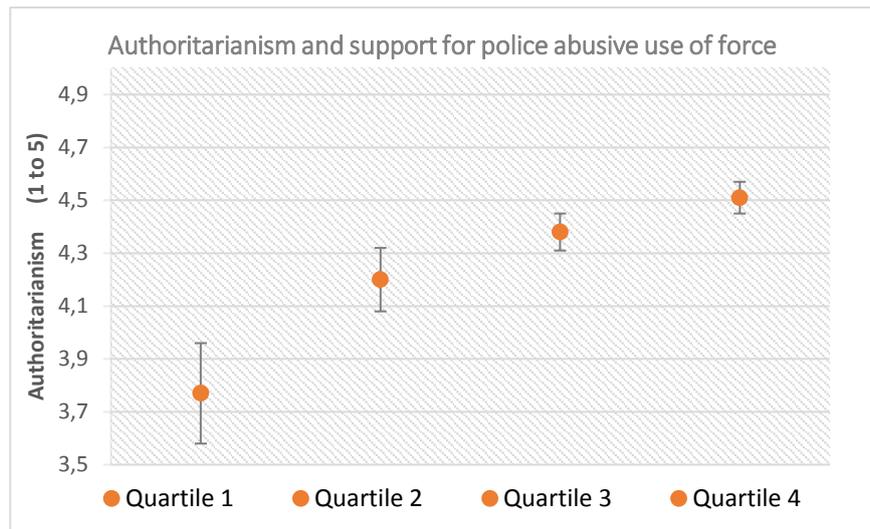
From these indices, we sought to observe what other measures present in the survey could help in the understanding of authoritarianism and that would be related to the constructed index. Observing variations in the interviewees' trust of the police and the judiciary, we noticed that, in general, those reporting greater confidence in these institutions were those with a higher score in the authoritarianism index. While it is possible to observe a similar pattern between courts and police, intervals in the averages related to trust in the police indicate a significant difference in those who say they trust the police a great deal and those who do not trust the police.



Another aspect that we seek to analyze, in relation to the authoritarianism index, concerns the interviewees' perception of democracy. First, with regard to the preferred form of government, we found that those who believed that democracy was the "best form of government" had lower rates of authoritarianism than those who believed that dictatorship was better, or those who said they were indifferent about the form of government. Another question that addressed the relationship of individuals to democracy asked them to rate their satisfaction with the functioning of Brazil's current democracy. Those who were satisfied, somewhat satisfied, or not at all satisfied had lower rates of authoritarianism than those who were very satisfied, as can be seen in the chart below.



Finally, it is possible to observe how the distribution of this index occurs when compared to support for police violence by respondents, an indicator measured by their evaluations of abusive action by police in specific scenarios. Dividing the



respondents into quartiles, it was quite evident that those who scored the highest on the scale of support for police violence also had the highest scores on the authoritarianism scale.

1.4. CROSS-SECTIONAL SURVEY – 2018

Between August and October 2018, we carried out a cross-sectional survey with residents of the city of São Paulo, as provided for in our research schedule. The time interval following the cross-sectional survey of 2015 allows us to identify variations, persistency, and trends at a municipal scale, since both samples are representative of the population of São Paulo and have the same sample design. We also highlight the importance of cross-sectional research results as comparative parameters for the analyses obtained from the longitudinal panel, both with regard to the selectivity involved in the longitudinal investigations and the socio-spatial specificities that characterize the territories under study. The sample design followed the same procedures carried out for the cross-sectional survey of 2015, that is, conglomerate samples were adopted in two stages, with the first one concerning the systematic lottery of census tracts with probability proportional to size (PPS), and the second using the systematic random selection of households within the sector. Demographic variables (sex, age, schooling and occupation) were also used, based on the five macro-regions (west, east, center, north, south) of the municipality. With 1,806 respondents, the estimated margin of error was around 2%.

Based on the experience and knowledge acquired during the process of conducting the surveys (preparation of the questionnaire, application in the field, evaluation and analysis of results, etc.) and methodologies adopted in the production, organization, and presentation of data in this type of study, we were able to refine the production of our primary data. In this regard, we highlight two points: changes to the questionnaire and verification of the response rate. As happened with

the longitudinal study, we included in this survey questions about authoritarianism, prisons, organized crime, etc., which refer to aspects considered relevant for the understanding of our field of research and that indicate thematic approaches and interpretative possibilities. In light of the dialogue established between the specialized literature on "fear of crime" and the investigations we have carried out on the subject, we modified some of the questions for the cross-sectional questionnaire, with the inclusion of frequency scales for the evoked situations, and the substitution of the word "concern" for "fear." Regarding the questionnaire, issues of an eminently socioeconomic and demographic nature were also modified and/or included. Among them, we highlight the complexity of the variable related to occupation² and the inclusion of "marital status" and "nominal income" (individual and family), through which we aim to qualify our social indicators.

On the other hand, specifically in relation to the production of primary data, we were concerned with evaluating the non-response rate. The presence of a high rate increases the chance of selection bias, increasing the probability of sampling errors and, therefore, decreasing the reliability of the data due to its low accuracy. For decades, several studies have questioned whether there is a minimum response-rate margin that could validate or disprove the results found in the research. However, there is no consensus on this matter, since, in addition to the effect of small response rates on sampling error not necessarily occurring in the samples (GROVES ET AL., 2009; YU & COOPER, 1983; BARUCH, 2008), identifying selectivity bias is not a trivial procedure for several scientific areas in which population parameters of the variables of interest are not available to allow for comparisons that ensure the presence or absence of selection between the sample and the population to be represented. The fact is that the description of both sampling procedures and response rates are considered indispensable in studies using surveys (BARUCH, 2008; YU & COOPER, 1983) as expressions of scientific transparency, becoming in some cases a normative criterion for publication in international scientific journals, although this is recognizably still not a hegemonic practice. In Brazil, the practice of reporting the response rate for surveys is still incipient in studies developed in the field of social sciences, which means that the initiative undertaken in our cross-sectional 2018 study can contribute both to the construction of good research practices as well as to the analysis and methodological problematization regarding the quality and specificities of social research instruments in the country.

² In collaboration with the CEM – Centro de Estudos da Metrópole (Center for Metropolitan Studies).

The procedure used to compile this survey consisted of a description of all household visits carried out by the interviewers in the selected census tracts, involving the production of records about different types of occurrences: refusal by individuals, interruptions to the interview, closed homes, ineligible respondents, and others. In order to complete the application of 1,806 complete interviews, it was necessary to carry out 30,251 home visits. However, insofar as the sampling method used did not correspond to the simple random probabilistic model (lottery of census tracts, households, and individuals), we considered, for the calculation of the response rate, the number of interviews performed divided by the frequency of household face-to-face visits deemed to fit the sample.³ Under this profile, 8,671 visits were performed, which corresponds to a response rate of 20.83%. In cases of refusal or an incomplete questionnaire, we obtained data related to the age (estimated by observation) and sex of the individuals. By cross-referencing this information with the sociodemographic characteristics of the selected census tracts it will be possible to analyze a socio-spatial profile of the distribution of occurrences of non-response, an ongoing methodological process. In an analysis of the trend of response rates reported in articles published in international journals, Baruch (2008) reports that the mean rate is 52.6% (SD ≈20) for individual surveys (309 studies). However, it is worth mentioning at least two hypotheses that may have contributed to the obtained response rate. First of all, it is likely that in the midst of a scenario of great urban insecurity, people's willingness to receive interviewers at home is lower, especially in cases where the home-based approach is mediated by outsourced security and doorman services. Second, carrying out the research shortly before an election may have contributed to the number of refusals, with individuals misidentifying interviewers with public-opinion poll workers. However, the differences observed in the national context regarding both the production of primary information and the academic practices related to research surveys make it difficult to establish comparative parameters, transforming this present initiative into a contribution to the methodological debate in the country.

1.5. ACTIVITIES DEVELOPED BY THE RESEARCH TEAM

This section summarizes selected activities developed by the research team during this academic year. Conferences attended and to be attended, undergraduate research projects, manuscripts submitted or in preparation.

³ Which corresponds to the sum of interviews carried out, refusals, and interrupted interviews. Not included were ineligible respondents, those excluded via filters, closed/empty domiciles, domiciles not fitting the quota profile, and temporarily empty domiciles.

1.5.1 ATTENDED CONFERENCES 2017-2018

- 18th Brazilian Conference of Sociology (Brasília, Brazil - jul. 2017). *Preditores e impactos da legitimidade policial: testando a teoria da justiça procedimental em São Paulo* (Predictors and impacts of police legitimacy: testing the procedural justice theory in São Paulo). Thiago Oliveira, Ariadne Natal, André Zanetic.
- *17th Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology* (Cardiff, UK - sep. 2017). *Social Conservatism and Legitimacy: Predicting Public Support for Police Violence in Brazil*. Ariadne Natal, Thiago Oliveira.
- *International Conference - Trust in Justice, University of Minho* (Minho, PT – Sep. 2017). *Social Conservatism and Legitimacy: predicting public support for police violence*. Ariadne Natal & Thiago Oliveira.
- *3º Seminário Discente do Programa de Pós Graduação em Sociologia-USP* (São Paulo, BR - Sep. 2017) *Conservadorismo e Legitimidade: Preditores de apoio à violência policial no Brasil*. Ariadne Natal & Thiago Oliveira.
- 41st Annual Meeting of the ANPOCS (Caxambú, Brazil - oct. 2017). *Legitimidade e obediência: um conceito a partir da teoria social* (“Legitimacy and obedience: a concept in social theory”). Ariadne Natal, Thiago Oliveira.
- *XIX ISA World Congress of Sociology* (Toronto, CAN – July. 2018). *Predicting public support for police violence*. Ariadne Natal & Thiago Oliveira.
- 42st Annual Meeting of the ANPOCS (Caxambú, Brazil - oct. 2018). *Efeitos da violência: impactos da vitimização e do medo nas atitudes com relação à violência* (*Effects of violence: impacts of victimization and fear on attitudes toward violence*). Ariadne Natal, André Oliveira.

1.5.2. PUBLICATIONS

IN PRESS

OLIVEIRA, Thiago; OLIVEIRA, André; ADORNO, Sérgio. “Legitimidade Policial: Um Modelo de Mensuração (*Police legitimacy: a measurement model*). *Revista Brasileira de Ciências Sociais*. *In press*

Abstract: The goal of this paper is to develop a measurement model of the sentiments of police legitimacy among São Paulo citizens. National survey-based research on public attitudes towards the legal authorities commonly adopt an operationalist approach, ignoring the gap between concepts and survey questions. We contribute substantively to this research field by developing a measurement model of police legitimacy, which is conceptually defined as a normatively

grounded duty to obey the police and a moral alignment with the police. Using data from a representative survey of eight regions in São Paulo in 2017, we performed a second-order confirmatory factor analysis. We then estimated a structural equation model centered on the legitimacy construct so as to validate the measure. Policy implications of both the concept and the measurement of police legitimacy are discussed.

Keywords: Police legitimacy; measurement model; public attitudes towards the police; reflective approach; public security.

UNDER REVIEW

OLIVEIRA, Thiago; ZANETIC, André; NATAL, Ariadne. “Preditores e impactos da legitimidade policial: testando a teoria da justiça procedimental em São Paulo” (Predictors and impacts of police legitimacy: testing the procedural justice theory in São Paulo). In revision, submitted to *Dados - Revista de Ciências Sociais*.

Abstract: This paper aims at empirically investigating both the predictors and the impacts of the public perception of police legitimacy in São Paulo. The objective was to test Tyler’s model about perception of procedural justice in the Brazilian context. We thus used a representative survey of adults living in São Paulo in 2015. Assuming a reflective approach on measurement, the adopted analytical strategy involved generalized structural equation modeling to test the mediation role the police legitimacy plays between procedural justice and compliance with the law. Results indicate greater complexity in measuring duty to obey in a context such as the Brazilian one. After a content analysis of open-ended questions concerning the motivation to obey the police, we suggest four police legitimacy categories: moral duty to obey; disobedient protest; coercive obligation; and rejection of authority. These categories were incorporated in the model. The first two groups, who recognize the police legitimacy, are associated with perception of procedural justice and are significant predictors of legal compliance, whilst the others are not. At last, we discuss some implications for criminal policies in Brazil.

Key words: Police legitimacy; Duty to obey; Procedural justice; Survey analysis; Structural equation model.

MANUSCRIPTS IN PREPARATION

NATAL, Ariadne; OLIVEIRA, Thiago. Legitimidade e obediência: um conceito a partir da teoria social (“Legitimacy and obedience: a concept in social theory”).

Abstract: This paper aims at discussing the notions of legitimacy and obedience as they were suggested by social theory. In addition, it aims at indicating some contemporary perspectives which seek to empirically operationalize these concepts in sociological and criminological frames within analyses concerning legal institutions. The article thus starts discussing the legitimate order ruling as it was suggested by Max Weber. It then points the work of two contemporary authors: David Beetham and Jean-Marc Coicaud. At last, it discusses the role legal institutions play in

guaranteeing law-abiding behavior, as well as the conceptualization of legitimacy in empirical criminological researches. Focus is given to the work developed by Tom Tyler and by the critics made Anthony Bottoms and Justice Tankebe.

Key words: Legitimacy; Obedience; Authority; Max Weber; Procedural Justice.

NATAL Ariadne; OLIVEIRA, André. Efeitos da violência: impactos da vitimização e do medo nas atitudes com relação à violência (Effects of violence: impacts of victimization and fear on attitudes toward violence).

The article presents and discusses the measurement of fear of crime, and verifies empirically what are its predictors and also the impacts of fear of crime and victimization on values and attitudes regarding violence. Using data from a representative survey of the population of the city of São Paulo (n = 1806), applied in 2015, we find that sociodemographic variables, perceptions of disorder and social cohesion in the neighborhood are predictors of fear of crime. Direct and indirect victimization also indicate significant positive effects on fear. The data also indicate that direct victimization and fear of crime have no effect on attitudes toward violence. However, indirect victimization, gender, age and perceptions of police efficacy are predictive variables of support for illegal practices of violence.

Key words: Fear of violence, victimization

GISI, Bruna et al. Procedural justice and trust in the Brazilian justice system (to Law and Society Association) [partnership with the Civil Servers Judiciary team] [See item 2.2.6 Events](#).

NATAL, Ariadne; OLIVEIRA, Thiago; TANKEBE, Justice. “Social conservatism and legitimacy: predicting public support for police violence in Brazil”. In preparation, to be submitted to an international Criminology journal.

Abstract: Who supports the excessive use of force by officers in São Paulo? Brazilian Military Police are recognized for their history of violence, abusive use of force and lethality. In the last decade, more than 3,500 people were killed by the military police in the metropolitan region of São Paulo. This study aimed at investigating the predictors of public support for police violence, particularly testing the effects of a social conservatism ideology and the role of legitimacy. It is plausible to test the hypothesis that those who recognize the police actions as legitimate are the ones who actually support the abusive use of force. Using the second wave data of a longitudinal panel started in 2015, representative of adults in São Paulo in 2017, we asked the respondents how they would evaluate the police actions after describing three unlawful scenarios: a homicide, a torture, and violence against protesters on a demonstration. We then used generalized structural equation modelling to estimate the effects of the ideology and legitimacy. Both variables were significant and positive. The results we found contribute to discussions about the relation between the public support and the permanence of police violence in Brazil.

Key words: Support for Police Violence; Social Conservatism; Legitimacy

JACKSON, Jonathan; BRADFORD, Ben; ZANETIC, André; NATAL, Ariadne; OLIVEIRA, Thiago. "Duty, deference and dissent: Unpacking police legitimacy and legal compliance in São Paulo". In revision, to be submitted to the Law & Society Review journal.

1. 5.3. UNDERGRADUATE STUDENTS ACTIVITIES

SCIENTIFIC INITIATION

- *Race, Police, and Legitimacy: Racial Effects in Police-Citizen Encounters*
Rafael Castro Coelho Silva, 3rd year, Social Sciences, FFLCH-USP
may. 2017 - mar. 2018 (FAPESP)

Abstract: Considering the general research program concerning predictors and impacts of the recognition of police legitimacy by citizens living in the city of São Paulo, this Scientific Initiation Program aimed at assessing racial differences influenced by police-citizen encounters. If the research team has already brought evidence to support the procedural justice hypothesis in this context, an important question remained unanswered: is there evidence to support this hypothesis in both white and black communities in São Paulo? Using the 2015 survey representative of adults in São Paulo, we tested the effects of trust in procedural justice and trust in effectiveness on duty to obey (binomial logistic model) and on normative alignment (OLS model), as well as the effects of the legitimacy components on legal compliance and cooperation with the police. Despite some slight differences between white and black citizens, their perceptions towards the police follow the same pattern, which emphasizes the importance of a procedurally fair police institution.

- *Reasons to obey and disobey law and authorities*
José Otávio Povoá de Souza, 3rd year, Social Sciences, FFLCH-USP
Jun. 2018 - nov. 2018 (FAPESP)

Abstract: In order to analyze NEV's open-ended survey questions about duty to obey law, police, and justice, this Scientific Initiation Program evaluated three highlighted methods of quantitative text analysis in social sciences: dictionaries, supervised machine learning models and unsupervised machine learning models. The research surveyed advantages and limitations of each method in methodological literature. Dictionaries and supervised methods allow to automatic code text from known categories, while unsupervised methods allow to discover new categories from data. Machine learning methods were tested with an opened question about duty to obey the police from NEV's 2015 cross-sectional survey (dictionaries were not tested). Preliminary results indicated, in one hand, that supervised methods were able to automatic code large part of the data with high

accuracy. In other hand, unsupervised methods were unsuccessful in creating useful categories. Considering those results and the vast number of responses to be analysed, we propose a hybrid approach between manual and quantitative methods.

UNDERGRADUATE RESEARCH ASSISTANT

- Juliana Siegmann, 4rd year, Social Sciences, FFLCH-USP
Juy. 2017 - nov. 2018 (FAPESP)

During the last period, the scholarship carried out several auxiliary activities in conducting the research with citizens of the city of São Paulo. With regard to the formulation of the questionnaire, prison and organized crimes question were gathered, as well as the involvement in the construction of the internal reports on the elaboration of the scale of authoritarianism. Together with the rest of the team, the training and application of cross-sectional and longitudinal surveys was followed. As for the analysis of the data, the scholarship was dedicated to the production of a descriptive report of the 1st wave of longitudinal research. In addition, an attitudinal model was constructed to classify the questions present in the questionnaire, based primarily on the work of Icek Ajzen and its developments in the literature of this area.

1.6 NEXT STEPS

In the next 6 months, research activities on the Audience Legitimacy line will focus on:

- Identification of possible research selection bias panel (friction rate) and transversal (non-response rate) and elaboration of strategies to minimize sampling error that are characteristic of this type of research design.
- Recruitment of postdoctoral fellows to work with the data collected in the last 4 years of the research, with special focus on longitudinal perspective.
- Finalization and submission of some of the papers in the final stages of preparation
- Elaboration of paper in partnership with the staff of public servants regarding contact and trust of citizens in the judiciary
- Elaboration of report with descriptive statistics with data from the first wave of the longitudinal survey, to be published on the NEV website.

ACTIVITIES SCHEDULE FOR THE NEXT PERIOD (2019)

	2019					
	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUNE
Data preparation						
Data internal validity tests (longitudinal panel)						
Data internal validity tests (cross sectional survey)						
Human resources						
Pos Doc Call						
Data analyses						
Longitudinal Analyses						
Analysis of data about the Judiciary						
Publications						
Legitimacy in Social Theory (paper)						
Fear of Crime: measurement and predictors (paper)						
Paper about contact with judiciary (Law and Society Association)						
Survey first wave report – version to website						
Scientific initiation on qualitative data (report)						
FAPESP Annual Report						

2. CIVIL SERVANTS, LEGITIMACY AND TRUST

This part of the project focuses on the study of public servants. According to the Weberian theory, it is not enough for an authority to have the public believe that it owes them obedience, but that authority itself must believe that its power is deserved and therefore legitimate. More specifically, this study seeks to understand how public agents – who are responsible for distributing benefits or sanctions to citizens, and who generally occupy the lowest hierarchies at their institutions – publicly justify their political power and what beliefs they adopt to exercise their authority (or self-legitimacy).

2.1. POLICE

In the last report, we presented the process of receiving authorization carried out with the Public Security Department in order to conduct the police survey, and the entire process of applying questionnaires at Civil Police and Military Police Stations in the city of São Paulo. The results of the applied surveys were provided to the respective institutions, as was the initial synthesis comparing the profile of the police officers in each one of the forces and the answers for each group on self-legitimacy, relationship with superiors, compliance, relationships with peers, relationships with the public, and views of democracy.

2.1.1. PROGRESS OF ANALYSES

The study of legitimacy, as defined by Beetham (1991), is the study of the consequences that a specific form of legitimacy - its source or principles of justification, its criteria of consent, and so on - has on the character of power relations. Whether access to power is determined by birth or by merit, by attribution or conquest, whether the source of norms is tradition or "the people" whether consent is defined in individual or collective terms, all this has important implications for the characteristics, the organization, and the institutions of power.

Talking about the legitimacy of the police or of police officers in Brazil means talking about professionals who are members of two distinct and independent organizations. The current model of public security, defined by the 1988 Constitution, did little to alter the institutional architecture forged during the period of military rule and, in relation to the policing model, maintained two police forces that each play a partial role, the militarization of ostensive policing, and federated systems.

Therefore, the police are currently organized by the state governments, and are divided into two forces: Civil Police and Military Police, which split up police tasks. Civil Police are responsible for recording instances of crime and investigating those crimes, while the uniformed military police are responsible for patrolling the streets.

The way that police work is divided not only produces two independent and distinct institutions with their own values and identities, but also splits up police work. Considering that the activities of preventing, patrolling, surveilling, and investigating crimes are interdependent activities, "stages of a continuum which sometimes overlap and that, in any case, do not dispense the others and, consequently, require organic articulation" (SOARES in GUERRA, 2016), the division of labor as it occurs not only generates duplicity of actions and limited exchanges of information and partnerships, but it also often provokes competition between the different police forces.

In both police forces there are separate and distinct career paths. In the Civil Police, careers differ between deputies and other careers and, in the Military Police, between officers and the enlisted ranks (SOARES, ROLIM and RAMOS, 2009). The functions of leadership or command are reserved for the first group, with the second group being subordinate to them. This organizational architecture, however, is not new, and is the result of the historical political and corporate disputes that mark the constitution of Brazil's police. In practice, this translates into different ports of entry, different career paths, internal status, salaries, access to privileges and resources, etc.

As for the police patrols carried out by militarized forces, this model has been the object of much criticism⁴. The main one is the incompatibility between military training and police work, since police activity presupposes proximity to the population, requiring agents to have the autonomy and critical capacity to make decisions that are not always reconcilable with the encapsulation and hierarchy typical of military organizations.

However, police organizations have from their earliest inception been militarized to some extent. This happens for several reasons: because the foundation of the powers of the military and the police is the same - the state's authority to use physical force to fulfill its external and internal security objectives - or because there were no other models to be followed (KRASLA & KAPPELER, 1997; SKOLNICK & FYFE, 1993). There is also a belief that the military model is the most

⁴ The growing militarization of police forces, especially in the United States, has encouraged public and academic debate about the militarization of security. This increasing militarization is due to the greater participation of military units in daily tasks of common uniformed police, and by federal support programs and legislation that have encouraged the provision of military equipment and training for local police, generating a culture of paramilitarism in the application of American law. This "normalization" of police militarization has made visible the growing use of military clothing, weapons, vehicles, and tactics. (KRASKA, 2007; KRASLA & KAPPELER, 1997)

appropriate for preventing undesirable attitudes among police officers such as corruption, for example, although there is no evidence to prove this effect; or simply because many new police officers have military experience (BITTNER, 2004).

The use of force, which is the trait that makes the police and army similar, is also the one that demarcates their differences. The police are expected to use force differently from the military, both quantitatively and qualitatively. The use of force is rarely employed in police work. Police officers work alone or in pairs, dealing with a large number of small, isolated and disconnected problems. In this sense, the professional police model should involve technical skill and reliable confidence in the exercise of the discretionary power of the police, while the military model seems to be the most adequate for coordinating large groups that must act collectively to solve a problem or achieve a goal. Except in the case of large demonstrations and disorders, police officers do not work under these conditions. Several models for police organization emerged later that were more appropriate to the reality of policing, since the military pyramidal model concentrates decision-making at the top and limits the discretion of the lower echelons, hampering activities wherein police officers require significant discretion on the front lines. (SKOLNICK & FYFE, 1993; BITTNER, 2004)

In the Brazilian context, the militarization of public security is one of the most salient features, especially considering the fact that ostensive and preventive policing, that is, the most direct contact between the State and its citizens, is the sole responsibility of the military police⁵. Two aspects of these organizations deserve attention.

First, although they are under the authority of state governors (each state of the federation runs its own Military Police), the military police are constitutionally defined as auxiliary forces and reserves of the Army, and its members are military personnel of the States and of the Federal District. They are subordinated to the Inspector General of the Military Police (IGPM), an organ of the Brazilian Army responsible for establishing the guidelines that regulate and supervise the activities of the military police, including control of personnel and war materiel. Like the Army, the military police are organized in a way that includes a chief of staff, battalions, regiments, companies, detachments, troops, etc. Its professionals wear uniforms on which are affixed

⁵ It should be noted that, in addition to militarized police forces, the government often employs Army officers in public security actions. In the past decade, the State of Rio de Janeiro has requested the support of the army on 12 occasions, with the justification that it needs to reinforce security during important events. Their function is to assist in operations to combat drug trafficking, cargo theft, and maintain order, acting jointly with the Military and Civil Police. The most emblematic case is the federal intervention that began in 2018, where Armed Forces officially assumed security activities in the State. Following a presidential decree, the general responsible for the intervention, Walter Braga Netto, Rio's highest ranking officer, took over public security apparatus, including budgets, intelligence strategies and human resources, such as firefighters and police. The justification for this initiative was containing moves by organized crime, including inside the police forces.

various emblems, such as a stripe with the officers' name, indications of hierarchical standing, and other insignia referring to the institutional trajectory of the police officer (MUNIZ, 2001). As military personnel, they are subject to their own special laws and courts – the Military Penal Code, created in 1969 during the military dictatorship, and the State Military Court⁶, as well as to a Disciplinary Regulation that was largely, if not totally, cobbled together from the Army's disciplinary codes. The particularity of the rules and laws that are experienced inside the barracks by the military police forces prioritizes order within the institution – that is, its military aspects – to the detriment of guidelines related to police work. We must also consider that the reality of the barracks seems to have been little altered by external political and social changes, and so values defended “outside the walls” sometimes clash with the practices inside military organizations. For example, a military police officer does not have the right to criticize his institution, since this act is understood to be disrespectful to the institution and its members; officers can be punished by imprisonment (even if that means being forced to remain for days inside the Battalion headquarters) for military offenses that in the civil world would never lead to restrictions on freedom; or may be punished for being improperly attired or for failing to salute his superior, typical of military control and disciplinary forms. This is an important point, since as professionals, the military police provide civil services, ensure order and compliance with laws that may differ from those experienced daily within their institutions, and in a context that is governed by other legislation, is more modern, and guided by principles of democratic institutions.

Second, the functional structure of the military police is to reproduce that which has been adopted by the Army, whose pillars are hierarchy and discipline. If the military police do not have strictly military aesthetics (except in the case of special-operations groups), they possess a strong military identity, which goes beyond the use of ranks and insignia, and is embodied in a military ethos that distinguishes its members not only internally but also from the rest of society.

The construction of this identity begins upon entering the training centers, when the process of socializing military professionals takes place. Although in a less intense way than in the Armed Forces, in the military police there is also a process of transition from civilian life to military life, when values and moral principles are transposed from the Army to the police. This transition homogenizes individuals with the objective of forming a new identity strongly guided by institutional belonging, translating into a process of dissolution of civil identity, of breaking with

⁶ These special courts judge all cases involving military police, except for cases of fatal shootings committed by military police officers against civilians, which in 1996 fell under the jurisdiction of civil courts. In practice, however, although it no longer has exclusivity when trying cases, it is still up to the military police to produce the evidence that will substantiate the criminal proceedings.

old values and civil sensibilities, and acquiring a new military identity, whose interactions are strongly centered on the new group, generating what Castro (2004) defines as “the military spirit”.⁷ Military personnel have a strong collective identity, full of signifiers. In general, they perceive themselves not only as different from civilians but also superior to them, because they possess distinctive qualities - mainly physical (posture, vocal intonation, notions of corporal hygiene, etc.) and moral qualities (sense of honesty and rectitude of character, concern with “noble and lofty” causes such as the motherland, the spirit of renunciation and detachment from material goods, respect for order, discipline and hierarchy) (CASTRO, 2004).

Hierarchy is a unifying principle of collective identity, which structures not only the military organization (division of labor, wages, spatial division, career paths, etc.), but also a worldview that overflows into relationships with the civilian milieu. (ALBERTINI, 2009). This hierarchy is organized in terms of rank and guaranteed through the discipline and application of strict penalties defined by a Disciplinary Code⁸. In the military world, moral norms also differ from those of the civilian world. The military police are charged with impeccable behavior, as if they were ‘moral supermen,’ for whom minor faults are prohibited, such as taking on debt, getting drunk, telling lies, etc. – which are nonetheless common among the broader population. Faced with high level of demands, police officers tend to be always in tension and always falling short of those demands, and tend to distance themselves from society, since a large part of the citizenry adopt actions forbidden to the police, and therefore may represent a risk of ‘contamination’ for members of military corporations. And in the face of such strict norms that cannot be fulfilled in practice, the disciplinary system itself becomes delegitimized, causing police officers to ignore them whenever possible rather than internalizing the norms (CANO and DUARTE, 2012).

The codes that regulate relations within the military police are an important source of information on social norms and relationships of authority within that institution. Analyses by Cano and Duarte (2012) found that the police force’s disciplinary laws represent, to a large extent, a traditional view, which prioritizes the maintenance of internal hierarchy and the preservation of

⁷ Those coming from military high schools tend to adapt more easily because they are already familiar with such norms of behavior (CASTRO, 2004; GALVÃO, 2016).

⁸ In the Disciplinary Code of the Military Police of São Paulo, transgressions are classified according to their severity - as mild, medium or serious - and may be related to procedures used in policing, administrative matters, hierarchical relations and relationships with colleagues, or related to the honesty and repute of the police officer. Punishments range from verbal warnings; written reprimands; disciplinary detention (where the police officer must remain at the police facility); detention (retention in the unit and loss of benefits and rights during the period in which they are detained); disciplinary administrative reform (in which they receive remuneration proportional to their time of service); resignation; expulsion (intended only for privates); disciplinary removal (similar to preventive custody); and disciplinary proceedings.

the institution's image, relegating to second place the regulation of relationships with society – promoting institutional isolation rather than transparency. Such legislation tends to be authoritarian, severely limiting the basic rights of members of security institutions, and even regulating their private lives. They also point to the fact that these disciplinary regulations often use ambiguous moral concepts (for example, infringement as a result of compromised “decorum” or “harmony”, the promotion of “discord”, etc.) whose definitions are not written down anywhere, and thereby giving a lot of room for interpretation by those in charge of supervising conduct, and fewer guarantees of objectivity and isonomy in the treatment of subordinates. As a consequence, this broad discretion reinforces even more the weight played by hierarchy and the need for obedience (CANO and DUARTE, 2012).

Among the codes that define conduct, there is also the regulation of salutes, which governs social interactions and establishes distinctions between members of military institutions. Considering that this regulation aims to organize social relations between the military – defining who the authorities are within the hierarchy and what signs of respect must be shown for those authorities – it is an important part of building the identity of the military.

Based on the work of Norbert Elias, and analyzing the disciplinary regulations within the Military Police of Minas Gerais, Galvão (2016) shows that the approximation between the feudal warrior and the court allowed for the emergence of a courtly military nobility, with the fusion between titles of nobility and military force in a court society. Thus, values inherent to the social organization of the nobility – such as social positioning linked to a title (of nobility); hierarchically organized titles, defining the superiority of some in relation to others, and how each group lays claim to the prestige to which it is entitled; rituals of hierarchical precedence and social privileges – were incorporated into military regulations. That is why military regulations have, albeit often implicitly, rituals of privilege and hierarchical precedence similar to those practiced in a courtly society, through social etiquette (for example: who has priority when occupying certain seats or places, who can or cannot take the initiative in a greeting, to whom one can or cannot speak directly, etc.).

In the military institution, the organization of its members into posts and gradations, officials and enlisted ranks, all imply rules of social interaction that distinguish and differentiate the place of each member. Thus, hierarchy in the military police is not only a function of attributing each person with their responsibilities and competencies, but, more importantly, it is a way of demarcating the "distinctive differences" among its members, in which individuals are superimposed one atop the other by the levels of power inherent within each stratum of the hierarchy. Considering that the expression of respect and recognition of authority must be visible,

rituals and ceremonies are of great importance in military institutions because they have the function of always reminding each person of their place within the institution⁹. That is to say, it is an identity strongly forged in social norms that works by doubly recognizing the distinction and hierarchy of authorities: in the distinction with respect to the world of civilians, and in the distinction between its members. Among military police, this generates social distancing, "bubbles of existence," which separate them much more than the division of superior/subordinate. One of these divisions is between officials and enlisted ranks, which have relations that alternate between formality and informality. The code establishes that those in a position of command should avoid proximity (which may even be characterized as promiscuity) with subordinates, as this could compromise their ability to observe regulatory and moral principles (GALVÃO, 2016).

Discipline, on the other hand, is the means by which one accepts the precepts and values of subordination. To be disciplined is to have emotional control, to know how to accept and carry out orders, and for the corporations this is considered synonymous with professional competence. That is, in the military conception, to be disciplined is indicative of professional competence in policing, and in any other area of military police performance.

In the case of military police officers, the requirement that they perform the military salute fulfills the function not only of promoting interaction, but of being an element of discipline and demarcating distinctions. The salute must always start with the least senior member, and among equals it must be carried out simultaneously by both. The superior is obliged to return the salute; however, if they do not, they are not subject to any kind of sanction¹⁰. Meanwhile, should the subordinate fail to give the salute, that would constitute a disciplinary transgression. According to the norms of conduct, good relations occur as a result of substituting the "personality of verbal greetings by the coldness and impersonality of the salute and other signs of respect" (GALVÃO, 2016, p.86). And it is impersonal because it is related to the position of authority, and not the person occupying that position. The rules define the details of this interaction: the distance to be maintained, the tone of voice to be used, the positioning of the body, etc. The demonstration of

⁹ In the course for training Military Police officers in the State of São Paulo, of the 780 hours devoted to the curriculum, 30 hours are dedicated to the topic "Principles of Hierarchy and Discipline" and 32 hours to the topic "United Order," whose objective is "to exercise the commands and perform the individual movements during a ceremony; develop and maintain discipline in teamwork, providing reflections on activities, personal and collective presentation, allowing for their framing and cohesion in accordance with the standards required for a graduation or ceremony."

¹⁰ Students are advised that: "The subordinate does not reach out to the superior to greet him; but if the superior does this he cannot refuse to shake his hand. Whenever, in addition to responding to a salute, the superior provides a verbal greeting, the subordinate is obliged to respond to the salutation in an analogous way." (Student manual of the Superior Technical Course for ostensive police and preservation of public order of the Military Police of the State of São Paulo, page 18, section 3, "Salutes and signs of respect"). This is a traditional practice in the monarchies between kings and subjects, but which is no longer in use among the royal family of England, for example.

respect (acknowledgment of respect must be visible) is imposed since the codes require this type of conduct, and so military personnel are subject to sanctions if they do not show the proper respect to authorities occupying higher positions in the hierarchy.

Compliance by subordinates is the result of constant vigilance exercised by superiors. This surveillance goes up the chain of command in a decreasing manner, and occurs not only during the training period of the police officer, but throughout his career. Under this structure, officials constitute themselves as an "elite" within the institution, concentrating great powers, applying the norms, determining and supervising the conduct of other agents. According to Galvão (2016), relations of command and obedience are experienced and remembered at all times, and if subordinates are reprimanded for not having presented themselves in the correct way, the purpose of this reprimand is not only to correct a disciplinary fault, but above all to remind them that the place they occupy requires that they properly execute the signs of respect and recognition of authority to their superiors, even if such reprimands cause embarrassment. The strategy used is that of constant vigilance, exercised from an explicit and sometimes implicit framework of incentives and sanctions, which applies even to those faults considered "small" at first but which are understood as indicative of good discipline and professionalism. For this reason, many subordinates avoid contact with superiors as much as possible to avoid any kind of exposure that could result in a warning, such as not noticing the presence of the superior and failing to salute¹¹.

All these norms that seek to enforce discipline, however, seem to do little or nothing when it comes to contributing positively to the quality of police work. While at police academies the rituals and procedures are constantly required, inside the operational units they cease to make sense. According to Galvão (2016), what counts in policing activity is technique and tactical discipline, which has nothing to do with military rituals. Working conditions bring police officers closer together as they spend long hours together and are exposed to dangers, and in order to maintain their own safety they need a lot of support from their colleagues. The speed that is inherent to operational work makes the demands of military rituals less intense, with personal respect more prevalent than hierarchical respect. In operational work, more informal relationships prevail - the criteria of friendship, brotherhood, credibility and trust, camaraderie,

¹¹ Complaints registered at the Police Ombudsman's Office give an overview of conflicting relationships between superiors and subordinates. Considering complaints registered by police officers, this service is almost exclusively used by military police officers (96.6%), and civil police officers rarely resort to the Ombudsman's Office. Between 2006 and 2014, 2,667 complaints were registered by military police officers (an average of 296 complaints per year or 1.2 per day). Among the main complaints are those against commanding officers (64.9%) of different levels, with complaints against those of officer rank (54.1%) predominating (CUBAS, 2013).

companionship and professional respect - values that are developed throughout the police officer's career and not defined by the hierarchical condition of each person.

In addition to the impact of the role played by how police officers deal with the rules of conduct, there are individual aspects that are also relevant to the "profile" of military police officers. It is as if there were two "types" of military police, and in one of them the identity of the military prevails, while in the other the identity of the police officer prevails. According to Galvão (2016), the more "military" type enters the police force because of personal ideals, lives according to institutional doctrines, relates to other police officers according to the regulations, and generally requires and complies with military rituals and regulations. The more "police" type regards policing as a job, and has a certain detachment from military rituals and regulations, and conducts his professional life believing that differences in rank have no relevance to society at large. "They understand that in order to carry out their attributions there is no need for some rituals that show only the power relationship implicit in the hierarchical structure of the Corporation. For these individuals, the effectiveness of the police is associated with the technical ability they have acquired in police training over the course of their careers, thus making a distinction between being a police man and being a military man. These professionals consider themselves to be more police than military "(GALVÃO, 2016, p. 112). Among those of the police type, social relations are developed based on the police aspect, and are constructed in such a way as to even diverge from the institution's norms of conduct.

It is interesting to note that hierarchy and discipline, so important for the institution, seem to make little sense in the dynamics of police work. The institution forms police officers using a coercive logic, controlling its members through constant surveillance, under the threat of punishment and forged in a military model whose main virtue is to allow greater control over its members. According to Muniz (2001), the traditional military pedagogical model prioritizes training and conditioning aimed at the constitution of a fighting force, while police activity requires an emphasis directed towards using measured force constrained by the principles of legality and legitimacy. One of the main characteristics of police work is its discretion and the fact that it occurs far from the eyes of supervisors. The divergence between being "military" and "police" occurs precisely at "street level" work (LIPSKY, 2010), when police interact with the public and, in the exercise of their authority, have broad discretion over delivering benefits or applying sanctions. "Street level" implies a distance from the center, where authority resides, and relative autonomy in the performance of functions. Police work involves complex tasks for which no rule or guide can circumscribe all possible alternatives. It means having to make choices in unique situations, making decisions about what is right and wrong based on more generic guidelines than

this is right and this is wrong. The police officer has to decide at the time of the interaction what to do and how to do it, especially in the most hostile situations, having to respond to the human dimension - they must make judgments that cannot be carried out in any other way.

Police understanding, accumulated knowledge and "street level" experience are valued very little in the military career. Because there is a double-entry system – a public servant exam for enlisted (responsible for operational work) and another for officers (managers of police) – situations may occur where, for example, a sergeant with 25 years of experience working as a police officer may have to report to and show deference to a superior who is a newly formed lieutenant. Although the young officer may have spent more time studying for his job, he is unlikely to have more knowledge about police activities than a private who had operational experience equal to the young official's age. It is important to emphasize that this ascendancy of young professionals over others with much more experience means not only being assigned different competencies and responsibilities, but above all having the power to supervise and apply sanctions. As there is no open system of mobility, a private never ascends to a command post in the institution. To do this, in addition to dedicating most of his time to police work, the enlisted would have to commit himself to applying for a position in the officer course, competing with young high school graduates without having his prior career experience taken into account.

In an attempt to overcome the limitations of military doctrines as they are applied to police officers' duties, the choice was made to favor training geared almost exclusively to the legal sciences. However, in addition to the fact that police activities are not circumscribed by legality, but occur at a time prior to any act being considered a criminal act per se, even in "criminal" occurrences, formal knowledge of criminal law appears to be of little relevance when helping police officers choose, with speed and discernment, the best course of action to be adopted. After all, identifying a circumstance as legally criminal does not eliminate the contingent dimensions of police-citizen interactions. Another negative aspect of the legal emphasis on police training is that it has contributed to the reinforcement of a criminalizing view of public order, which is extremely damaging to police patrolling services (MUNIZ, 2001).

The emphasis on legal training may be related to the coercive logic of the institution, because in order to apply sanctions it is necessary to know what penalties are provided for in the legal codes – even though this is not the role of the police. It is possible that it has also contributed to ensuring that the legal perspective, at least for most police officers, is perceived as sufficient to justify their authority. In the second report, we showed the results of an exploratory study which suggested that the idea of authority among police officers is strongly related to the legal aspect of the professional - 'the authority of being a police officer' - and not to the way policing is exercised. If

the military police officer and the codes that structure her whole life within the police institution say little or nothing about the civilians under her authority, where is the point of intersection between these parallel worlds?

According to Beetham (1991), power can be said to be legitimate insofar as: 1) it complies with established rules (which can be written or not); 2) rules are justified by beliefs shared by both the dominant party and the subordinate party (current beliefs in a given society about what is the source of true authority, what qualities are appropriate for the exercise of power, how individuals can come to possess this power, and some conception of the common interest, reciprocal benefit, or the social needs that the power system satisfies); and 3) there is evidence that subordinates consent to a specific power relationship (actions of this subordinate party that express recognition of the position of the powerful).

Considering the three dimensions that comprise legitimate authority as described by Beetham (1991), military authority seems to focus its legitimacy on legal validity (military codes) and on actions of consent (rituals and practices of recognition of authority). The codes not only define who is an authority, but also the actions that demonstrate respect that must be shown by those who are subject to that authority. Demonstration of respect, in turn, is neither voluntary nor optional. In a strongly hierarchical organization, justification does not seem to make much sense among different levels, since the place that each person occupies in this organization by itself already justifies the obedience that must be rendered or received, and there is no room for judging the merits or the quality of authority. This is an aspect that needs to be better understood.

This point is also important because the legal validity of authority is important, but it does not guarantee its legitimacy. Disputes over legitimate power are not just disputes about something that someone is legally entitled to have, but involves disagreement as to whether the law itself is justifiable and whether it is in conformity with moral and ethical principles. The practical and moral dilemmas about power go deeper than its legal validity, as they affect the very justifications for the law. In this sense, a power relationship is not legitimate because people believe in its legitimacy, but because it can be justified in terms of their beliefs, whether it conforms to their values and standards, and how well it meets their normative expectations. And the more a power structure depends on a subordinate population to achieve its purposes, especially in situations where the quality of performance matters (as is the case with the police), the more it is essential that the relationship be built according to the recognition of rights and reciprocal duties. This implies that the power relationship is defined as normative rather than "de facto," and that this definition sets limits on the scope of the powerful as well as to obligations of subordinates (BEETHAM, 1991).

Considering the information so far collected and analyzed about the police, what does this organization and its regulations allow us to understand about the relationship of authority among its members?

One of the first analyses carried out using the data collected from the São Paulo police sought to explore whether civil police and military police - members of completely independent and distinct institutions - are really as different as they tend to see themselves. To do this, we analyzed how each of them perceives their institution and whether the fact that they belong to a civil or military police organization is relevant to the way they perceive their institutions.

We saw that responses from military and civil police officers regarding six indicators related to their institutions converged, meaning that there is no contrast in the way these two groups perceive their institutions. What varies is the degree of agreement or disagreement in the answers given. Although civil and military police say that their organizations are completely different and that one is better than the other, the results show that, based on the perspective of its members, the two forces are more alike than different. In general, what is perceived as positive or negative in one police force is not perceived as much better or worse in the other. Both have a negative perception about material and human resources and about organizational justice; and a rather positive perception of their relationship with colleagues and their ties to the police force. Differences, albeit subtle, show that military police officers have a more positive view than civil police in almost all aspects analyzed, except for the "relationship with superiors" indicator. This was the only indicator where civil police have a more positive view than military police. International literature points to this as the most important predictor of self-legitimacy, since the way police officers are treated by their superiors affects how they understand their authority and affects the quality of their contact with citizens. This means that military police generally have a more positive perception of their institution, albeit on aspects that appear to have less impact on the quality of policing provided¹². Can this more negative perception among military police be related to the militarized character of this organization? In a non-militarized organization are hierarchical relationships more positive? What is the impact of the quality of the relationship with superiors on the self-legitimacy of these police officers?

¹² It should be noted here that this result was recently presented to a group of officers at the Military Police Academy. Afterwards, judging from the reactions and comments, they showed some satisfaction in seeing that they perceived themselves in a more favorable situation than the civil police. As for the more negative evaluation of their relationship with superiors (which is the position occupied by these officers), they tried to justify the result by arguing that the sample comprises younger officers, and these tend to be more critical of their bosses, so in their perception this reflects a "generational conflict." That is, they did not recognize that the relationship may not be so positive and tried to find "in the other" a possible explanation for the less favorable outcome.

Other analyses point to some results regarding self-legitimacy. Initially, we looked at the effect of the relationship with superiors on self-legitimacy for two separate groups of military police: those who support and those who do not support the militarized police model. This test showed that, among those who support a militarized police force, the more officers tend to positively view the way their superiors treat them, the more they tend to legitimate their own activities as a State authority. Surprisingly, among officers who do not support a militarized police force, we have the exact opposite results: the perceptions of treatment dispensed by their hierarchical superiors do not affect their understanding of their own legitimacy. This result shows that there is a relationship between military police officers' self-legitimacy and aspects of the police organization, and this relationship varies between officers who support the military police model and those who do not. It is possible that the importance given to the model of police organization for these officers has an impact on the perception of their authority; the more important the model in the organization, the greater the impact of the way they are treated by superiors and of the impact on the way they understand their own authority.

Subsequently, at the suggestion of Prof. Tankebe, we reconsidered the analysis in order to reverse this relationship process. We sought to explore how self-legitimacy and identity with the military police organization, mediated by aspects of work - among which were included the relationship with superiors - explain this support for the militarized police model. In this case, we worked without dividing the sample into groups, knowing that among the military police 45% support the militarized model of policing and 55% do not support it. In this analysis the results were surprising. They indicated that, first of all, the "relationship with superiors" does not impact military police officers' self-legitimacy, but impacts on their "institutional identity"¹³. That is, the relationship with superiors does not explain the feelings of self-legitimacy of the police officers, but it explains their feelings of identifying with the Military Police institution. In the light of Galvão's (2016) observations, it is possible to suppose that police officers, who are mostly active in patrolling duties, identify much more as police officers than as military personnel, and that they value their relationships with peers more, or even that they have a relationship with superiors that is more a friendship than a subordinate relationship, with police work neutralizing the impacts of their relationships with superiors. This would also explain why these same police officers see their

¹³ The results also indicate that the higher the police officers' perception of (a) the public's positive attitudes towards the police, (b) the positive relationship with their peers, and (c) the distributive justice of their organization, the greater their sense of self-legitimacy. There is a negative relationship between (d) police support for excessive use of force and self-legitimacy, that is, the more the police support this aspect, the less they feel that their own authority is legitimate. "Organizational identity" is positively impacted by a greater perception of (f) positive public attitudes toward the police and (g) positive relationships with peers. The perception of (h) distributive justice does not explain organizational identity, while (i) support for excessive use of force by the police is negatively associated with "organizational identity."

identifying with the institution being affected by the quality of their relationship with superiors. By identifying themselves more as police officers than as military personnel, the quality of their relationship with superiors impacts their sense of belonging to a militarized institution.

Second, they indicated that self-legitimacy does not explain their support (or lack thereof) for the militarized model of policing, which may also be related to the fact that these police officers identify more as police officer than as military personnel and that, for them, police work does not depend on the organizational model. Finally, the results show that police officers who tend to identify more positively with the military police institution are more likely to support the militarized police model, possibly because they have a more "military" profile and value the rituals and procedures of this type of institution.

The analyses presented here are in progress and still require greater reflection. However, self-legitimacy among military police officers has specificities and complexities that vary depending on the support these police officers have for the more or less militarized policing model. The contradiction between "being military" and "being a police officer" can be a turning point in the construction of police authority, or even of different authorities, that takes place based on different matrices.

There are specificities here that need to be better clarified. We must also understand the meaning of authority in an institution that has not had the "founding myth" of consent or the principle that in order to achieve a common goal agreement is needed between the parties involved. The moral dimension of authority, expressed by the recognition of the right to hold and wield power, and which involves an alignment between the values of authority and of those submitted to it, is undermined by the legal dimension. Historically, Brazil's police have been constituted as a way to maintain order through force. Lethality is also one of the indicators of the abusive use of force by law enforcement agencies. Data collected for this discussion show that, on the one hand, the number of people killed by the police has been increasing in recent years. On the other hand, there has also been an increase in the number of police officers killed. The official discourse tends to justify these deaths as a result of the "war on crime," which has become increasingly violent. In 2017, in the state of São Paulo alone 1,022 people were killed by the military and civil police, which corresponded to about 20% of all state homicides. This number surpasses the total number of deaths at the hands of police in all of the United States that year, 987. Studies on the subject have shown that these deaths tend to be selective (young, black, poor, peripheral residents) and have changed very little over time. In the same period, 15 civil and military police officers were killed. Another fact that should be noted is that the increase in lethality provoked by the police has not led to large public protests, appearing at times to be accepted and even supported by the

population. The death of police officers also seems to go unnoticed, without leading to great commotion in public opinion. The discussion of police lethality raises questions about both the use of force by the police and their control mechanisms, as well as questions about how this impacts the production of legitimacy by the police institution, as well as the perception that the police themselves have of their self-legitimacy.

It can be said that in Brazil's militarized police, characteristics that are common among police institutions are emphasized - being closed and suspicious of the external world – and piled on top of those traits that are characteristic of military institutions – which are even more closed off and distant from the external world, and who see themselves as different from and superior to the civilian world. What is the impact of this on the bond that police officers, tasked with the most primordial police tasks, will establish with civilians?

Considering that among the military interactions never take place between subjects in a condition of equality, but always between people on different footing, in which the expressed recognition of authority is expected in advance and is related to the position occupied, what is the impact on police officers' expectations regarding citizen submission? In this hierarchical logic, what role do civilians play? What position do they occupy? Are they equals? What signs of respect does the police officer expect from the citizen? If uncritical submission to norms is understood as an expression of righteousness, insofar as they are law enforcers, what kind of obedience will the police officer expect on the street? What kind of behavior will he understand to be the most appropriate for the citizen to have when faced with his authority? Do they share the same beliefs? These questions may help understand the perception, very common among police, that people today "no longer respect the police like they used to." The logic that authority must be unconditionally obeyed may not make sense, and may generate conflict when subordinates seek out authority figures in which they recognize themselves morally, not only as an imposition of order but as a democratic exercise, that they are listened to and can dialogue with that authority. If for the police officer, having won the "right" to exercise power, this right ceases only when the authority figure disrespects any items of this code, this may explain the idea that as long as they act within the law they are perceived as legitimate, and that is enough. If this legal perspective is not sufficient to ensure the submission of citizens, on what basis will the police base their authority?

A conflictive relationship may not delegitimize the police - after all people won't relinquish that - but it can generate a deficit or weakness of legitimacy that undermines the performance of that institution. And how can police officers be close to those who they need to constantly monitor? How to reconcile obedience through coercion with preventive security work? How to reconcile

the rigid hierarchy, the lack of room for dialogue, the system of differentiation and detachment, the vigilant behavior and the emphasis on the coercive model of obedience with the capacity and willingness of police officers to assert the fundamental dimensions of procedural justice? In listening to the citizen and taking into account what is said by her, as well as bothering to explain and justify their decisions, while still treating them respectfully? These are questions that we will seek to answer by giving continuity to the quantitative analyses and to the collection of qualitative data.

2.1.2. FOCUS GROUPS

Some of the results produced by the police survey were presented and discussed with the police officers themselves. For this discussion, held at NEV offices on October 31, 2018, a mixed group was formed. In addition to police officers from both institutions, another criterion for the composition of the group was having participants from different hierarchical levels at their respective institutions.

The group was composed of 8 police officers (3 civil police officers and 5 military police officers). Among the civil police were deputies and detectives, and among the military police there were officers and privates. In addition to the police, 3 NEV researchers (1 coordinator and 2 observers) were present. This activity had a dual function: to disseminate research results to members of the institutions studied and, through observations and comments made by police, better qualify the understanding of some information produced by the survey. The heterogeneous characteristic of the group allowed us to observe both the interaction between the police officers from the different institutions and between the military police officers themselves, more specifically the interaction between officers and privates.

For this discussion, we first presented and discussed the results, disaggregated by institution, regarding the police perceptions of: 1) Resources/Training; 2) Organizational Justice; 3) Relationship with superiors; 4) Motivation; 5) Identification with the institution; and 6) Relationship with peers. Then, results from bivariate and multivariate logistic regression analyses were presented, verifying how each police force (dependent variable) was related to each of the previous sets of perceptions (independent variable).

Half the participants had already had some kind of contact with the study, while the others were getting to see it for the first time. Initially, police officers commented on technical aspects of the survey, such as whether there were differences between the responses partly agree/disagree and how this might imply different ways of understanding the data. The fact that it was an anonymous

questionnaire was another point highlighted by the police. For them, the non-identification of respondents produced kinds of answers that are totally different from surveys where the respondent could be identified, in the sense of allowing the police officer to provide more spontaneous answers without fear of reprisals.

In general, police officers tended to comment on the results related to their own institution. At these moments, there was little interaction between members of the different police forces. The moments of greater interaction occurred especially when issues common to both police forces were discussed, such as public safety policies and political interference in the police. The procedures for police action, and the need to not act like a hero but rather like a professional, was another theme raised by the group that generated active interaction between the police officers.

Although not a significant impediment to participation, it was noted that military police officers of lower ranks were not always fully comfortable expressing their views. At times, especially during the discussion of more controversial subjects, they seemed to have more protocolary and less spontaneous opinions that sought to not disagree too much with the opinions of superiors. At the end of the meeting, an officer of intermediate rank stated that if he knew in advance that the group would include the presence of a colonel, he might not have showed up. This observation was actually meant to emphasize the fact that he had enjoyed the discussion, and that he had not been intimidated when expressing his points of view. This comment was interesting, as it exemplified aspects of the relationship between superiors and subordinates.

One of the participants proposed, and others agreed, that this group should meet again. The idea of such meetings would be to formulate, based on debates and discussions, propositional guidelines that would contribute to the improvement of security policies and police institutions.

The discussion was recorded with the consent of the participants. Participants were assured that when we used this material their comments would not be attributed to them. The recording was transcribed and the material produced is being analyzed.

2.1.3. PARTNERSHIPS

In addition to the partnerships already established with professors Jonathan Jackson (LSE/London), Ben Bradford (Jill Dando Institute of Security and Crime Science/University College London) and Justice Tankebe (University of Cambridge), we initiated a partnership with professor Roxana Cavalcanti (University of Brighton) and professor Peter Squires (British Society of

Criminology – BSC). This latest partnership was made possible by the National Council of State Foundations for Research Support (CONFAP) and UK Academies, which provided Professor Cavalcanti with a mobility grant that allowed her to spend two weeks in August 2018 getting to know the CEPID project and to organize, together with the NEV team, possible areas for collaboration. During this period the researcher was in contact with Professor Peter Squires (president of the British Society of Criminology - BSC) to also participate in the collaborative work.

2.1.4. PRESENTATIONS TO POLICE

The CEPID research program and part of the results obtained in the police survey was presented to 60 official students of the Master course in Police and Public Security Sciences of the Military Police of the State of São Paulo.

October 23, 2018, Auditorium of the Center for High Security Studies (CAES), Military Police Academy of Barro Branco. São Paulo.

2.1.5. PARTICIPATION IN EVENTS

- The NEV has continued its partnership with the Community Police and Human Rights Directorate (DPCDH) of the Military Police of São Paulo, which began in the period of data collection with police officers in 2016. The NEV has participated in the activities programmed by the DPCDH, some including the presentation of the CEPID project and the DPCDH has assisted us in the activities in which we need the collaboration of military police officers.
 - 1. "Seminar on Human Rights - Ethics in the Military Police Profession and Sexual Diversity," organized by the Community Police and Human Rights Department of the Military Police of the State of São Paulo, December 10, 2018, COPOM Auditorium, São Paulo.
 - 2. "International Seminar on Community Policing – 2018," August 27, 2018, Rebouças Convention Center, São Paulo, SP. Event geared toward community and police professionals of the strategic, tactical and operational levels, aiming to promote the training and diffusion of knowledge for employees involved in the execution and supervision of the activities of Community Policing.
 - 3. Award of the Community Merit Medal, October 2, 2018, at 3:00 pm in the COPOM Auditorium, São Paulo, SP.

- 12th Meeting of the Brazilian Forum of Public Security (FBSP). August 20, 21 and 22, 2018, at the Foundation of Scientific and Technological Developments - FINATEC of the University of Brasília.

This event organized by FBSP is relevant to updating the debate on different issues related to the police forces and also be a place for establishing contacts with police officers and researchers from all over the country.

2.1.6. PARTICIPATION IN CONFERENCES

- *17th Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology, September 13–16, 2017, University of Cardiff, Wales, United Kingdom. Self-legitimacy and the police in the state of Sao Paulo – Brazil. Viviane de Oliveira Cubas and Thiago Oliveira*

Abstract: The debate over the legitimacy of the police has broadened the perspective of citizens and have been focused on the perspectives of 'self-legitimacy' - the level of confidence that an officer has about his or her own legitimacy, feeling worthy or not worthy of authority. This approach may help to identify the reasons why authorities mobilize their political power, as well as their internal beliefs in their moral right to exercise such authority. Studies has shown that internal procedural justice – the quality of the structure of the police organization and its processes is strongly related to the self-legitimacy of police officers. Using data from a survey conducted with officers from two police forces in Sao Paulo – one of which militarized, in this study we tested the effects of both internal procedural justice and organizational identity on self-legitimacy in two separated groups: the ones who support a militarized police, and the ones who don't. Using generalized structural equation modelling, results indicate opposite results. Only internal procedural justice is significant (and positive) among those who support a militarized police, whilst only organizational identity is significant (and positive) among those who don't. The implications of this research and police practice are discussed.

- *XIX ISA World Congress of Sociology, July 15-21, 2018, Metro Toronto Convention Centre, Toronto, Canada. Being a Cop: Perceptions of Police Officers in Sao Paulo. Viviane CUBAS, Renato ALVES and André OLIVEIRA*

In Brazil, the return to democracy (mid-1980s) did not break with the police model adopted during the dictatorship. Two police forces divide the activities, one of them being militarized: the Civil Police responsible for registering crimes and investigation; and the Military Police responsible for patrolling the streets. This paper presents an analysis of a survey of military and

civil police officers conducted in 2016 in São Paulo, comparing the perceptions of officers from these two institutions. The survey explored officers' view of their self-legitimacy - the level of confidence that a public official has about his or her own legitimacy, feeling worthy or not worthy of his or her authority. In this regards, we examined issues such internal relations, between superiors and subordinates, between peers, and between subordinates and the institution as a whole; and aspects related to their relationship with the public, compliance with the law, democracy and human rights. We could perceive that as police forces the two institutions are quite similar. In general, in both police forces they feel confident in using their authority as police officers, and also feel that they occupy a position of special importance to society. What differs them are the attitudes, norms, and values derived from being a member of a militarized or civil organization. Compared with civil police officers, the view of military police officers about their superiors are less positive. There seems to be greater submission to coercion on the part of military police, because they tend to being more afraid of punishment should they question their superiors. It is also possible to identify that the military police officers tend to present more conservative positions than the civil police. The implications of this results and police practice are discussed.

2. 1. 7. PARTNERSHIP WITH EDUSP (THE UNIVERSITY PRESS)

On March 28, 2018, the NEV/USP partnership was formalized with the Edusp publishing house to grant a 50% discount on the cover price of the "Police and Society" series of books to Security Agents of the State of São Paulo, a benefit that was already granted to the USP community and to teachers. The benefit was granted to civil and military police, metropolitan civil guards and prison guards.

The objective of this initiative was to facilitate access - not only for police officers who are developing academic works, but especially for those who work with patrol service and receive lower pay, and who seek to improve their professional knowledge - to the series of 11 books that are considered references in contemporary policing issues such as: organization and functioning of police agencies, recruitment processes, selection and training of agents, as well as aspects of the relationship between police, society and the democratic rule of law. The organization of the series by NEV/USP began in the year 2000, and was funded by the Ford Foundation.

NEV/USP was responsible for disclosing these benefits. For this, in addition to our social networks and web site, we relied on the help of professional associations and related groups, institutional partners such as the Brazilian Forum of Public Security, and the police agencies themselves. The

Military Police, for example, disclosed the benefit on their intranet, a channel that every police officer in the institution has access to.

To get this benefit, law enforcement officers must register and present their work ID.

2.1.8. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER - REPLICATION OF NEV/USP SURVEY FOR POLICE OFFICERS IN EL SALVADOR

Based on an international cooperation partnership between Brazil, Japan (JICA - Japan Cooperation Agency) and El Salvador as part of a project to implement the Philosophy of Community Policing in El Salvador, São Paulo Military Police Colonel Ernesto Puglia Neto (ex-director of the Community Police and Human Rights Directorate – DPCDH, of the Military Police of São Paulo) copied part of the questionnaire used during the police survey in São Paulo. Printed questionnaires were applied to 93 police officers from different hierarchical ranks in various departments of the National Civil Police of El Salvador between February 11 and 24, 2018. The questionnaire was prepared by the colonel, incorporating part of the questions used in the NEV survey in order to verify the maturity of the Community Policing culture among police officers.

2.1.9. PAPERS

IN PRESS

- CUBAS, V.; TEIXEIRA, F. *Challenges and obstacles in police opinion polling. Research note submitted to the Latin American Public Opinion Magazine, published by WAPOR – World Association for Public Opinion Research.*

Abstract: There are many obstacles and challenges for conducting research with police forces, institutions traditionally closed to the external public. This research note reports the development and collects data in a research on self-legitimacy with police officers in the city of São Paulo. The construction of the research tool, the process of organizing the fieldwork and defining the sample, and the application of a survey, in 2016, to police officers in eight Civil Police Stations and eight Military Police Companies are presented.

MANUSCRIPTS IN PREPARATION

- CUBAS, V.; ALVES, R. OLIVEIRA, A. *So different and so alike. Perceptions of civil and military police in São Paulo regarding their institutions. To be submitted to: Dilemas - Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social.*
- TANKEBE, J.; CUBAS, V.; OLIVEIRA, T.; TEIXEIRA, F. *Self-legitimacy and the military police in Sao Paulo – Brazil.*
- SALLA, F.; ALVES, R. *Police lethality and legitimacy in Brazilian democracy.*

2.1.10. NEXT STEPS

ACTIVITIES SCHEDULE FOR THE NEXT PERIOD (2019)

	2019					
	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUNE
Analysis of quantitative data/ writing papers						
Organization of the guides for qualitative collection						
Collection of qualitative data/ focus groups						
Survey about the different training in “Procedural Justice”						
Report						

2.2. JUDICIARY

2.2.1. PRESENTATION

As part of the effort to explore civil servants' perspectives on the legitimacy of key democratic institutions, we developed a qualitative study with judges. As with the police forces, the focus of this investigation is judges' self-legitimacy. Following hypotheses provided by the literature, we explore the way judges construct their own authority and legitimacy, taking into consideration the opinion they express about the judiciary's internal relations and about their contact with the population. With this approach, we seek to cover both the internal and external relationship of authority in which judges participate, as a means of accessing the notions of judicial authority they construct.

In the last report (2016-2017) we presented the description of the first phase of data collection, the preliminary analysis of this material, and a paper that reviewed the international literature on judicial legitimacy. As already indicated in the past reports, the review showed the literature's focus on citizens' perceptions of the judiciary. These findings show how perceptions about the fairness of court proceedings have an impact on people's willingness to accept unfavorable judicial decisions, and is associated with the legitimacy of courts and of the legal system in general (BENESH, 2006; TYLER, 2007; ROTTMAN & TYLER, 2014; PERSAK, 2016; FAGAN, 2007). However, this literature did not focus on judges' view of their interactions with citizens or of the exercise of their authority. Therefore, our study seeks to contribute to the literature by exploring judiciary legitimacy from an internal perspective.

As described in the previous report, one of the main challenges we faced in conducting the study was having *access* to the judges. Given the importance of the contact between citizens and authorities in our approach to legitimacy, we first tried contacting the judges working in Special Civil Courts (JEC-Juizados Especiais Civeis). Since these courts are meant to adopt procedures that are more informal and use alternative means of conflict resolution, contact between judges and the population is supposedly more frequent¹⁴. We contacted the JEC judges and carried out four interviews. Due to the difficulty of reaching the other judges working at these courts, we decided to change our strategy and expand the scope of the data collection to other types of courts and other branches of law. Using snowball sampling, we carried out 19 semi-structured qualitative interviews with judges working in different areas.

¹⁴ Details about the functioning of Special Civil Courts and the justification for focusing on these courts can be found in the 3rd NEV Report (2015-1016) (NEV, 2016, pp. 66-69).

Having finished this phase of data collection, in the current report we present: (i) a methodological note; (ii) a description of the process of data collection and systematization; (iii) the profile of the participants; and (iv) a descriptive analysis of the results organized by the categories we created to systematize the data.

2.2.2. METHODOLOGICAL NOTE

In order to explore the judges' views of how they exercise their own authority, the methodological approach adopted in the study was qualitative. The semi-structured interviews allows us to access the actors' reasoning process and the perceptions they share about specific subjects and about their daily practices. As mentioned before, in order to access the potential interviewees, we adopted snowball sampling. This strategy consists of asking the participants to indicate colleagues and acquaintances willing to participate in the research. The obvious limitation of this strategy is the risk of restricting the interviews to a network of judges sharing a specific profile. Despite this limitation, the material collected in the interviews represents a valuable source of hypotheses that can be further developed and investigated with other sources of data and other techniques and methodological approaches. The potential to develop a hypothesis is reinforced when we consider the absence of literature on judges' self-legitimacy, and thus the consequent exploratory character of our research.

In addition, it is worth noting that some of the usual criticism directed at this kind of research design is inadequate for the specificities of the qualitative approach. This is the case for questions about the (i) bias and (ii) the (lack of) representativeness of the data. As noted by Mario Small (2009, p. 7), the dominant character of the quantitative methods in social sciences often leads qualitative research to be mistakenly evaluated from quantitative parameters, such as bias and representativeness. The need for representativeness is best suited to the survey technique, which allows one to deal with a large number of cases using a closed questionnaire. Qualitative interviews allow for the exact opposite: fewer cases and a wider range of questions. Which is the best technique? It depends on what one wants to investigate. As described in the example used by Small (2009, p. 15), if the researcher is interested in election polls, considering the various socioeconomic strata a survey is the best option. However, if the focus is instead on the discourses used by voters when justifying their choices, the preferred method is to use qualitative interviews. If in the first case we have $n = "x,"$ in the second we have *a set of "x" cases* (Idem, 2009, p. 15).

For these reasons, the snowball sampling “bias” should be put into perspective. It is clear that the technique might produce bias. In our research, these indications were provided by colleagues, which means they probably share similar political, institutional, and ideological opinions. It is evident that our sample does not guarantee randomness in the population of magistrates of São Paulo, but it can represent, with relative precision, the perception of judges within a specific professional and personal profile.

Does this mean the absence of data on other profiles jeopardizes our analysis? Not necessarily. What one expects from a qualitative interview is not its representativeness and the possibility of making generalization, but rather to identify discourses/formulations that allow for the development of analytical categories, which in turn might help to understand or question a certain phenomenon. The interview technique does not allow for generalization because that is not its purpose to begin with. It creates the conditions for identifying discourses, perceptions, social representations and their possible effects in a given context. The inductive character of qualitative interviews allows us to question the phenomenon through the development of hypotheses.

This was the approach adopted in the analysis of our interviews. As the description of the results will show, with the interviews we were able to formulate some interesting interpretations about judges’ perception of their own authority. Following the approach orienting the CEPID program as a whole, we intend to combine different methods, using these interpretations to develop other research strategies and further investigate the proposed hypothesis.

2.2.3. DATA COLLECTION AND SYSTEMATIZATION

PROFILE

Because we used the snowball sampling strategy, it is important to describe the profile of the participants in order to identify possible similarities. In the group of 19 judges interviewed, there are 4 women and 15 men. Their age varies from 34 to 61 years, with 7 of them being younger than 40, 8 of them between 41 and 50, and 4 being older than 51 years of age. In terms of education, most of the participants got their law degree from the University of São Paulo (10), followed by PUC-SP (5). Despite the high homogeneity in terms of educational institutions, there is some diversity in the year of graduation: the range goes from 1980 to 2005, and a similar number of interviewees graduated over the course of these three decades (1980s – 6; 1990s – 5; 2000s – 8).

Since professional trajectory was one of the subjects explored in the interviews, this information will be detailed along with the other results. However, in terms of profile, it is worth noting that 9 participants work in civil courts, 7 in criminal courts, 2 with public law and 1 in internal affairs. Four of them work at higher courts.

SYSTEMATIZATION

As indicated, we carried out 19 interviews and they were all recorded and transcribed. The interviews lasted 1 hour and 20 minutes on average. The protocol includes 26 questions which covers the following subjects: (I) educational and professional trajectory; (II) day-to-day operations at the organization; (III) what is valued at the institution; (IV) evaluations of the control bodies (such as the National Justice Council and Internal Affairs); (V) relationship with higher courts; (VI) relationship with the population; (VII) opinion about how people perceive the courts; and (VIII) identification with the profession.

The transcription of the interviews generated extensive material. In order to read and systematize this information, we organized our team into smaller groups and split up the work. Considering the main topics covered in our study questions and objectives, our impressions from the interviews, and a first attempt to classify the material¹⁵, we defined a set of analytical categories that we used to classify the interviews. After an initial reading and classification of all the material, we discussed the work and reviewed the categories. A final set of analytical categories was defined and we re-classified the material. We created 6 categories, divided into three main themes:

- A. Trajectory and professional identity
 - Professional and educational trajectory
 - Professional identity
- B. The judiciary's internal relations
 - Management, hierarchy and institutional politics
 - Internal and external controls
- C. Relationship with society
 - Contact with the population
 - Public image of the judiciary

Using these categories, we are now going to describe the results from the interviews.

¹⁵ This first systematization was described in the last report (NEV, 2017, pp. 97)

2.2.4. RESULTS

TRAJECTORY

As mentioned, one of the subjects we explored in the interviews with judges is their professional and educational trajectory and their professional identity. In terms of reasons for choosing a career as a magistrate, some of the interviewees said they decided to become a judge during childhood, usually due to the influence of family members (father, grandfather) who worked in the judicial field. Others said the decision happened during college after they had contact with different law careers and discovered an identification with the characteristics of the juridical profession. A third group said they chose to become a judge while already working in different judicial careers, such as for example a lawyer or public servant in the justice system.

Still in terms of what factors influenced their decision to become a judge, the participants mentioned the importance of having the financial support and material conditions to study for the exams. Most of them stressed the need for time to prepare for admission into the juridical career. In the few cases where the interviewee did not come from high socioeconomic strata, “merit” was valued as the most important aspect in their professional achievements.

When asked about what it meant to be a judge, most of the participants said judicature is socially, ethically and morally more relevant to society than other professions. According to them, it is a profession of high “public utility.” More important than the stability of a government post, the status of the position, or the salary, being a judge means doing the right thing, being fair, and acting in an impartial way. In the same vein, some of the judges stressed the opportunity this career provided to decide in accordance with one’s own consciousness, in an independent way, something impossible for a lawyer to do, for example.

THE JUDICIARY INTERNAL RELATIONS

Following the democratization process and the reform of the judiciary (SADEK, 2001), there has been a public push for modernization of the judiciary, intensified by the creation of the National Justice Council (CNJ)¹⁶. This organization produced significant changes in the judiciary, from the digitalization of lawsuits and administrative procedures to the creation of mechanisms to control judicial productivity. Considering this, in the interviews we asked judges how they saw the work

¹⁶ Created by Constitutional Amendment n. 45 of 2004, known as the Reform of the Judiciary, the National Justice Council (CNJ) was given responsibility for administrative and financial control of all the spheres of the national judiciary. According to Article 103-B of the Constitution, the CNJ should “control the professional duties of the judges,” based primarily upon the Statute of the Judicature.

of the National Justice Council. The participants see these changes as partially positive and partially negative. On the one hand, they see it as a necessary response to the complaints about the slowness of judicial procedures, but on the other hand they criticized the increasing pressure for productivity and the emphasis on work targets, which not only increases the amount of work but also ignores the structural and material conditions of different courts. The interviewees also criticized the top-down decision-making process when defining issues that have a great impact on their work. According to them, there is no room for dialogue and participation by judges.

This negative view of the hierarchical relationships was also expressed when the judges talked about their relationship with the Court of Justice of the State of São Paulo. According to them, the judges from the lower courts do not participate in these decisions and cannot express their opinions due to the inexistence of democratic channels of communication with the appellate judges who are responsible for the administrative decisions at the Court of Justice. In general, the evaluations indicate a detrimental distance between those occupying high positions and those in the lower courts. An example given by some of the participants was the right to vote for the president of the Courts, exclusive to the appellate judges. Both those who ask for more efficiency and those who ask for more pluralism shared this diagnosis of the undemocratic functioning of the Court of Justice. The view that this institution was internally democratic was only formulated when compared with the past. The idea being that the Court of Justice used to be much more authoritarian.

There were also some comments associating the most common criteria for promotion adopted by the court of justice – that is, seniority – with its conservative character. In the opinion of some of the participants, this criterion might favor generational differences between the top and the bottom of the judicial system.

Still considering the judiciary's internal relations, we asked interviewees for their opinion of the Internal Affairs office of the Court of Justice. In general, this control agency was evaluated positively and was portrayed as committed to the work. However, this commitment could mean different things: from being strict and dedicated in the enforcement of sanctions to being a legitimate institution, which guarantees procedural rights when imposing disciplinary sanctions. The great majority of participants had never been subject to these disciplinary procedures. Among those who had, they held the perception that sanctions were political and ideological in character. It is also worth noting that the term "corporatism" was used to describe the mode of operation of this body. Finally, one opinion shared by most of the interviewees was that Internal Affairs focuses on productivity in sentencing, a view also expressed with regard to the CNJ.

RELATIONS WITH SOCIETY

PUBLIC IMAGE AND THE VALUE OF THE JUDICIARY

In addition to questions about the judiciary's internal relations, in the interviews we also included a set of questions designed to assess how the judges perceive their relationship with society. Some of these questions lead more specifically to the public's view of the judiciary. When we asked the participants how they think the population sees the judiciary, all of them mentioned media coverage and the role of the press in shaping the judges' and the judicial system's public image. However, their evaluations about this exposure were not uniform. Some interviewees see it positively, having contributed to increasing the judiciary's popularity. Another part criticized the way the judiciary is portrayed in the news and the negative consequences of this exposure.

The negative evaluation of media exposure is usually associated with the perception that it produced a poor and inaccurate image of the judiciary. The most common example given by the interviewees was the general idea that judges are professionals who earn high salaries and work little. In their view, the media is mainly responsible for this distorted view since the population has very little knowledge about the functioning of the judicial system. They also point out that the media prioritizes the bad examples and negative news about judicial decisions in cases that have widespread repercussions, never reporting the good work most judges accomplish. According to these judges, the media often disseminates mistaken interpretations about the functioning of the judicial system and the role of the judiciary, which might contribute to jeopardizing trust in the institution. As a reaction, some of the participants believe the judiciary should publicize the functioning of the judiciary, explaining the work the judges do, for example.

Aside from the media, the participants indicated other potential causes for the bad public image of the judiciary. Some of them mentioned the distance between the judges and the people as an important factor influencing the negative and mistaken perceptions of the population. Others think the population cultivate a negative view of public services in general, and the judicial system is seen as part of that.

Still in terms of the public image and media exposure, some of the interviewees had a positive view, saying it increased the credibility of the judiciary and the popularity of the institution. This opinion was usually associated with the recent political context that increased the judiciary's visibility. According to them, the recent major operations against corruption, with prominent action by judges and widely reported by the news – such as the “Lava Jato” federal police

operation¹⁷ – pushed the judiciary to the front of the political context. However, some of the participants stressed that this valorization is focused on one specific judge: Sergio Moro. Similarly, some of the interviewees criticized the recent visibility and public statements by justices of the Supreme Court because they run counter to the professional requirement of reserve.

One last subject associated with the image of the judiciary is the value of this institution for the population, expressed, for example, in the demands they receive. The participants stressed the high number of lawsuits in Brazil as evidence of the legitimacy of the institution. In their view, there is even “excessive litigation” that contributes to the slowness of the judicial system. The interviewed judges believe this excess is a consequence of the failure of government agencies to provide public services to the population, obligating the judiciary to intervene.

CONTACT WITH THE POPULATION

The set of questions about the relationship of judges with the population also included their perceptions about direct contact with the population. Analysis of the interviews allowed us to identify two different opinions about this contact that seems to express different conceptions of judicial authority:

- Contact with the population is not frequent nor relevant to judicial decision-making because the judge only considers technical arguments formulated by lawyers and included in the lawsuit;
- Direct contact with the population can produce better and fair decisions because it allows one to consider the specific context and situation of each case.

The first opinion was the dominant one and it was expressed especially by judges working in civil courts. In their view, law is a technical field, whose activities need to be mediated by specialized professionals. Therefore, contact with the population is irrelevant to the proceedings because people do not have the technical knowledge necessary to formulate their requests. For that reason, a lawyer is always needed to make the request and to explain the procedures and the decision. In a similar direction, for these judges the hearing is only a formal procedure to produce evidence from witnesses. As for the technical character of judicial activities, they espoused the idea that all pronouncements should be restricted to what is registered in the written documents.

¹⁷ Operação Lava Jato (“Operation car wash”) was given this name because one of the first organizations investigated in the investigation used a network of gas stations and car wash locations to move illicit resources. The Lava Jato operation is the biggest operation against corruption and money laundering in Brazil’s history. The amount of money syphoned off from Petrobras is estimated to be in the billions, and important political actors are among those who have been investigated. The operation has gone back more than ten years and is still not over. Available in: <http://www.mpf.mp.br/para-o-cidadao/caso-lava-jato/entenda-o-caso>

Therefore, this view expresses a focus on the formal character of law and the decision-making process.

It is interesting to note that the judges working in the Special Civil Courts also expressed this view of law as a technical field. As mentioned previously, since these courts receive cases that do not require the assistance of a lawyer, the judges necessarily have direct contact with the population. In the interviews, this “forced” contact was presented as a source of problems and conflicts. In their view, the need to deal with people who lack the technical knowledge complicates their work and increases the chances of the party expressing discontentment with the procedures and decisions.

The second opinion, that direct contact with the population can improve rulings, was not as frequent, and was expressed by some judges working in criminal law, often in reference to “custody hearings.” The importance these judges gave to this contact was usually associated with the notion of *humane* judicial procedures and actions. For them, contact allows them to access the context in which the accused lives, to understand the situation of that specific case and to decide in a fair way. According to this view, the physical presence of the defendant in the custody hearings is crucial because it provides elements that a piece of paper can never provide. Other judges also highlighted the importance of these hearings for the opportunity it gives the judge to talk and guide people as a more effective intervention in the situation.

2.2.5. SCIENTIFIC INITIATION SCHOLARSHIP

During the period of November 1, 2017, to June 30, 2018, the research team included a Scientific Initiation student. Matheus Rodrigues Correa also worked on the magistrates’ interviews and conducted an analysis of the categories related to the judiciary’s internal relations, specifically about control institutions: the National Justice Council and Internal Affairs. The analysis developed by Matheus not only shows the results of his scientific training but also contributed to the discussion presented in this report. Matheus’ scientific report was reviewed by the CEPID supervisor and achieved the expected results of a Scientific Initiation project. The report was sent to Fapesp on July 30, 2018, by Sage System.

2.2.6. EVENTS

- *VIII encontro de Pesquisa Empírica em Direito (Juiz de Fora/MG, Brazil - August 22nd – 24th, 2018) “A questão da legitimidade e o controle interno do Poder Judiciário”. Matheus Rodrigues.*

Abstract: It is proposed a study focused on the perceptions of São Paulo magistrates about the internal relations of the Judiciary, using as a starting point the concept of organizational justice. For this purpose, a qualitative analysis of semi-structured interviews conducted with members of the Court of Justice of São Paulo was carried out. The general objective was to build the research around a key issue, namely, the existence of organizational justice in the functional environment of the court, considering the impression that the interviewees have of the hierarchical structures and their respective control organs, such as Internal Affairs and the National Council of Justice. The importance of this type of study resides in the possible relation between internal justice of the institutions and the professional conducts that the public agents adopt in the contact with the population. This possibility was listed in extensive literature that dealt with the internal dynamics of police corporations and the construction of their legitimacy. Similarly, understanding how law enforcement officials perceive their institutional environment can clarify the ways in which the self-legitimacy of these agents is built.

Key words: Access To Justice, Democracy, Judges and Judging, Law Enforcement, Organizational justice.

- *CSL/SDJ Annual Meeting – Law and Citizenship Beyond the States (Lisboa, Portugal – September 10th-13th 2018). “A construção da auto-legitimidade no judiciário brasileiro: o caso do Estado de São Paulo”. Bruna Gisi, Giane Silvestre, Maria Gorete M. de Jesus*

Abstract: The paper explores the notion of “self-legitimacy” as expressed by judges from different areas of law in a qualitative research conducted with the judiciary of São Paulo (Brazil). The research consists of interviews with judges from different areas and instances of justice. The preliminary analyzes indicate two thematic axes that expresses how judges construct their own legitimacy: i) concern with the public image of the judges and the judiciary; ii) the importance of the contact between the judges and the population. Considering the first theme, the judges express a dilemma: on the one hand, they feel the need to react against the recent public exposure generated in the national context of action against corruption and; on the other hand, they defend a position of reservation and decorum as the correct professional conduct. In the second theme, two positions divided the interviewees: the first - endorsed especially by judges working in civil courts - law is a technical activity mediated by its operators and that dispenses the contact with the population; and a divergent position, expressed by some judges in the criminal area, that contact with the people involved in the process and their particular situation

is important in producing correct and fair decisions.

Key words: Legitimacy, Self Legitimacy, Access To Justice, Judges and Judging, Law Enforcement,

- *IX Congresso Internacional da ABRASD (São Paulo, Brazil - September 26 – 28, 2018). “Judiciário em pauta: a percepção dos juizes obre a imagem pública do judiciário e a exposição na mídia”. Damião Medeiros*

Abstract: The perception of judges on the public image of the judiciary and the media exposure is one of the results of the study "Building democracy daily: human rights, violence and institutional trust", developed by the Center for the Study of Violence of the University of São Paulo. At the present juncture, in which this institution has been standing out in the media - and in the political debate - for acting in operations against corruption, such as Lava Jato, the judges highlighted the importance of the justice system for the maintenance of the Rule of Law, public morality and trust in institutions. They also noted that the widespread media coverage of the Judiciary puts them in the spotlight, which can be both positive and negative. Positive because the population has more information about the institution, and negative because the news does not always adequately portray the Brazilian Judiciary, especially with regard to their salaries and 'benefits' (such as housing assistance), seen as privileges by the public opinion. Although the image is considered negative today, they believe that the population still trusts in the judiciary more than in other institutions (The Executive and the legislature). For some of the interviewees, the Judiciary is still a respected institution whose authority is recognized by the population, unlike what happens with the Legislative and Executive Powers, which are publicly demoralized.

Key words: Legitimacy, Judiciary, Self Legitimacy, public image

- *42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS (Caxambu, Minas Gerais – Brazil, October 22nd – 26th, 2018). “A construção da auto-legitimidade no judiciário paulistano: entre a técnica e o contato com o público”. Bruna Gisi, Giane Silvestre, Maria Gorete M. de Jesus*

Abstract: This paper presents part of the results from a research that the Center for Studies of Violence of the University of São Paulo has been developing on the legitimacy of public institutions in Brazil, among them the Judiciary. It departs from the concept of procedural justice according to which legitimacy is the result of the interrelation between citizens and public servants; as well as the notion of self-legitimacy that considers the belief that agents have in the right to exercise authority. This work explores the self-legitimacy constructed by judges from different areas of law, based on interviews conducted in the city of São Paulo. The preliminary analyzes indicate two opposing conceptions of judicial authority expressed in the judges opinions about the importance of the contact with the population: the first – expressed mainly by the judges working in civil courts – states law is a technical activity, necessarily mediated by the specialized knowledge of its operators and that dispenses the contact with the population; the

other – elaborated by some judges working with criminal courts – is that having contact with people involved in the case and with their specific situation is important to produce fair decisions.

Key words: Legitimacy, Judiciary, Self Legitimacy, Society, Contact

CONFERENCES TO BE ATTENDED IN 2017-2018

- *Joint Annual Meeting on Law and Society (Washington, DC, May 30 - June 2, 2019). Contact of the population with the Brazilian Justice System and perceptions about procedural justice.*

Abstract: This paper presents results from a research developed by the Center for the Study of Violence (NEV-USP) which investigates the legitimacy of the key institutions for democracy in Brazil, by exploring the daily contacts between citizens and the representatives of these institutions. The theoretical approach to legitimacy adopted is based on Tom Tyler's proposal to consider the daily exercise of authority as decisive for people's recognition of the right to govern. According to the procedural justice model, the perception of legal authorities as legitimate is significantly influenced by people's judgements about the fairness of the procedures through which authority is exercised. The empirical research shows that the procedural justice in courts is associated with the legitimacy of the legal system in general and have an impact in people's disposition to accept unfavorable decisions and in the evaluation of courts and judges. Aiming to explore the procedural justice model in the Brazilian context, this study uses survey data from a sample of 1806 citizens representative of the city of Sao Paulo, collected in 2015, to investigate the population's perceptions of the Brazilian justice system and the influence of the actual experiences with courts in these perceptions. Data analysis explores the perceptions and evaluations the population expresses about the justice system and the trust in justice institutions. In dialogue with the literature hypothesis, we first characterize the contacts established between the population and the courts and, then, we verify the association between the citizens' evaluations of their experience in courts and the trust they express in the justice system.

Key-words: Access To Justice, Democracy, Judges and Judging, Law Enforcement

2.2.7. PUBLICATION

PAPERS PUBLISHED IN CONFERENCE PROCEEDINGS

Paper title: "A construção da auto-legitimidade no judiciário paulistano: entre a técnica e o contato com o público"

Event: 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Authors: Bruna Gisi, Giane Silvestre, Maria Gorete M. de Jesus

Date: October 22 – 26, 2018

Venue: Caxambu – Minas Gerais

MANUSCRIPTS SUBMITTED (UNDER REVIEW)

JESUS, M. G. Marques de.; MEDEIROS, Damião. “Procedural Justice: perspectivas e limites para pensar a realidade do Judiciário Brasileiro”. *Revista de Estudos Empíricos em Direito*. Rio de Janeiro. (Submitted in Jul., 2018).

ALVES, Renato; JESUS, M. G. Marques de.; RUOTTI, Caren. “A gente prende, a audiência de custódia solta”: narrativas policiais sobre as audiências de custódia e a crença na prisão”. *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública*. (Submitted in Jun., 2018).

2.2.8. NEXT STEPS

- A. Combine the qualitative data from the interviews with the data collected from the survey carried out with the community, in which there were questions related to the public’s perception about the judiciary, and other variables yet to be explored. This work will further integrate the axes of the CEPID study, strengthening the joint analyses in the three areas.
- B. Plan the field work in the of custody hearings held in the city of São Paulo. Part of the results of the interviews carried out so far indicate that these hearings are privileged spaces for understanding the different conceptions of judges’ authority, based on the contact or distance between them and the population. Observing these hearings will also allow us to explore the more symbolic dimension of the rituals of justice and the “symbols of authority” used by judges, as well as how these elements contribute to a specific conception of authority as being distant and inaccessible.
- C. We will seek to establish a partnership with the Escola Paulista da Magistratura (São Paulo School of Magistrates) to try to carry out a survey with judges and appellate judges in the city of São Paulo. The proposal consists of developing a questionnaire with closed- and open-ended questions to be sent remotely and filled out by the judges themselves. The partnership with the Escola Paulista da Magistratura will be essential in allowing us to collect the data, as well as to ensure the participation of the greatest possible number of judges. If this partnership works out, the axis of the study with the judiciary would then be able to rely on a database of quantitative information, in line with the other axes of the study and proportional to the universe of judges in the city of São Paulo. The quantitative data will enrich the results of the study carried out with public servants, putting in perspective all the qualitative material gathered so far.

3. THE EARLY ADOLESCENTS LEGAL SOCIALIZATION PROCESS AND TRUST IN INSTITUTIONS

3.1. INTRODUCTION

This report presents the main results of the São Paulo Legal Socialization Study (SPLSS) in terms of data collection, data analyses, publications in peer-reviewed journals, and initiatives for national and international partnerships. The SPLSS investigates how adolescents develop values, beliefs, and behaviors toward rules, laws, and authorities. Aligned with the main objectives of the present CEPID, the SPLSS considers the legitimation of authorities to be the main output of the legal socialization process.

The SPLSS is primarily based on a longitudinal survey. The questionnaire explores participants' experiences with different rule-based systems. It focuses on how adolescents evaluate the manners in which different authorities exercise power, and the extent to which that influences adolescents' behaviors. Moreover, the survey takes into account the many kinds of violence suffered or witnessed by adolescents in different social environments.

Up to this point, the longitudinal survey has annually carried out three waves of data collection. This report details the last two waves. The second wave was completed in December 2017, and the third in November 2018. Because the dataset from the third wave was only delivered in late November, this report focuses on data from the second wave. Still, some descriptive results from the third-wave sample are presented here. Moreover, field procedures and improvements made between the second and third wave, as well as further information on attrition rates, can be found in **Data Collection** and **Results** sections, respectively.

In the period covered by this report, the data analysis had two objectives. First, to test a set of main hypotheses posed by the legal socialization field of studies. Second, it added variables based on Brazilian contextual topics into the legal-socialization models. This analysis approached separately the relationships with three authority figures - namely, parents, teachers and police officers. Also, it explored a set of questions regarding perceptions about law and justice.

For the purposes of the current report, the SPLSS highlights are summarized in the **Results** section. The analyses conducted so far have considered data from the second wave and comparisons between the first and second waves. The results presented were assembled from papers published or submitted in the last year and a half, as well the working papers produced by both

the SPLSS team and its international partners. Further information can be found in the papers themselves, which are listed in the **Publications** section.

The submission of papers to international peer-reviewed journals figured as a fundamental strategy for SPLSS internationalization. It also played an important role in strengthening ties with international research partners through co-authored publications. Additionally, in the middle of 2018 NEV held a two-day workshop with Kendra Thomas from the University of Indianapolis, USA. These activities are reported under the **International Partnership** section.

Finally, the national and international presentations based on SPLSS data are listed in the **Conferences** section. The section **Undergraduate Scientific Initiation Project** provides the main results of the initiation project related to the SPLSS. And the challenges and work proposals for the next year are mentioned in the **Next Steps** and **Next year schedule** sections.

3.2. DATA COLLECTION

This section describes the procedures, attrition rate, and descriptive results of the second and third waves of the longitudinal panel. In both waves, the Brazilian Institute of Public Opinion and Statistics (IBOPE) conducted the interviews. The questionnaire was converted by IBOPE to Survey-To-Go software, to allow for the use of tablets by interviewers.

For both waves, field procedures were similar. In order to re-establish contact with the participants, an e-mail was sent to the parents and students who provided this information in the first wave, informing them about the second and third waves. In this phase, many parents informed researchers that their kids had been transferred from their school or moved to another city, and many provided new phone numbers.

Additionally, municipal and state education departments were informed by e-mail about the collection period. After being granted permission, IBOPE contacted each school and scheduled the interviews.

The main approach for contacting students was through the schools. If the student had been transferred, then IBOPE would contact them through personal information provided in the first wave. For the second wave, the research team decided to interview students that moved to another city within the metropolitan area, as a way to maintain contact for future waves; however, these interviews will not be used in analysis. For the third wave, those students were not interviewed.

SECOND WAVE OF THE LONGITUDINAL PANEL

The second wave of data collection took place from August to December 2017. The instrument used in the second wave is very similar to the one used in the first wave. There were, however, a few changes. For the second wave, the binary scales were replaced by 4-point Likert scales for agreement, trust, and frequency. These changes allow for a wider range of statistical tests, and more confidence when comparing results to international literature.

Additionally, a few questions were suppressed, such as the open-ended questions and those about leisure habits. On the other hand, due to updates in the literature it was possible to introduce new questions exploring deeply beliefs and attitudes regarding the law. This subject included questions about “Belief in a Just World” (BJW). BJW measures how much individuals believe their life is fair, a belief that is presumed to influence their interactions with authorities (THOMAS & MUCHERAH, 2018). This inclusion was suggested by international partner Professor Kendra Thomas, and allows for new approaches to legal socialization studies.

IBOPE was able to locate and interview 743 adolescents living in São Paulo from the original sample of 800. This resulted in an extremely low attrition rate of 7.12%. Out of the total number of interviews, 77% were conducted at schools, and 23% at students’ homes. In order to guarantee that the place of interview did not have an impact on participants’ responses, interviewers reported if the adolescents were alone (yes in 36% of the cases) and if the parents tried to intervene in the answers (only 3% of the cases). Overall, conducting interviews at the adolescents’ homes had no significant impact on answers, since there were no significant differences between groups.

For the second wave of the longitudinal survey, 46% declared being white, 11% black, 30% mixed-race, 2% Asian, 3% indigenous, 1% none of these categories, and 7% did not know how to classify themselves. Interestingly, although the race distribution remains similar to the first wave, there was a small number of participants who changed their race classification between wave one and wave two. This phenomenon requires further investigation, especially whether this change in racial identity has any association with legal attitudes or if it is affected by interactions with authorities.

Among the fifty-seven subjects not interviewed in the second wave, twenty of these dropouts deliberately refused to participate again, and seven moved from São Paulo to another city. IBOPE could not locate another thirty adolescents at school or at home due to incorrect information for a primary address or telephone number. Furthermore, a few other participants did not answer

the phone or were not at home on the occasions IBOPE tried to reach them. There is a greater concentration of these kind of dropouts in the “South 2” area of the city, for example.

Simple distribution tests show that dropouts were equally distributed by gender (Table 3). There were, however, greater dropouts among those studying in private schools. In order to check if this had any impact in the original sample design, a McNemar test was conducted for the type of schools in each wave. The test showed that there is a minor underrepresentation of students from private schools compared to the original sample.

Table 3: 1st and 2nd waves sample and dropout distribution

Demographic variables		1st wave distribution	2nd wave distribution	Dropouts distribution
N		800	743	57
Gender	Male	50%	50.07%	47.37% (27)
	Female	50%	49.93%	52.63% (30)
Type of school	Public	58.75%	60.63%	45.61% (26)
	Private	41.25%	39.27%	54.39% (31)
City Area	Downtown	3.8%	3.36%	8.77% (5)
	East 1	13.8%	14.27%	7.02% (4)
	East 2	20%	20.05%	19.30% (11)
	North	18.8%	19.52%	8.77% (5)
	West	8.8%	9.15%	3.51% (2)
	South 1	11%	11.04%	14.04% (8)
	South 2	23.8%	22.61%	38.60% (22)

The main obstacle for the second wave was the collection of data on participants’ household income, as noted in the 4th CEPID Annual Report. Because it is not reliable to ask adolescents such questions, in the first wave participants’ parents gave information about income, answering a questionnaire attached to the consent form. Nevertheless, for the second wave there was no contact of this kind with parents. Instead, IBOPE asked participants to request their parents keep in contact, in order to update information on family income. Finally, only 46.9% of the sample provided this information by phone.

THIRD WAVE OF THE LONGITUDINAL PANEL

The instrument used in the third wave is very similar to the one used in the second wave. Most questions used Likert scales of agreement and frequency. Two questions were suppressed in this wave, one about school attachment that was not very reliable, and one about the participants’

religion. Moreover, new questions were added, in order to allow for more complex analyses. For example, a question with four items measuring the evaluation of police efficacy; a question with three items measuring direct criminal victimization; and a few items about police violence and discrimination.

The period of data collection ranged from August to November 2018. IBOPE was able to reach and interview 724 participants from the original 800, 550 (76%) at schools and 171 (24%) at adolescents' homes. Considering the original sample of 800 adolescents, the attrition rate for the third wave was 9.5%, which is very low for this type of study. Considering the second wave sample (743), there was only 2.5% of new losses. That is a very positive result, seeing as how the general size of the sample was not jeopardized.

The main reason for the dropouts in the third wave was moving to another city, with thirty-five cases. Twenty-five participants were not located due to disconnected phone numbers, change in address, or incomplete address information. Especially in neighborhoods characterized by the presence of slums, it was very hard to find the actual address. Finally, only sixteen adolescents (or their parents) deliberately refused to participate again. Among the dropouts, 60.5% were from public schools and 39.5% from private schools. Of these, 55.3% were girls and 44.7% boys.

One highlight from the third wave is the collection of data on household income. After the experiences during the second wave mentioned above, a new strategy was developed in order to obtain participants' family income: after interviewing the adolescent, IBOPE would contact their parents – in person if the interview was at home, or by phone if the interview was at school – and collect this information directly. This strategy was very successful, with a return rate of 86.55%.

Finally, the sample of the third wave is divided between 60.36% students in public schools and 39.64% in private schools. Regarding gender, 50.55% are male and 49.45% female. Among those who reported family income, 18.88% receive the equivalent of one minimum wage, 31.36% from 1 to 2 times the minimum wage, 26.68% 2-to-5 minimum wages, 14.35% 5-to-10 minimum wages, 7% 10-to-20 minimum wages, and 1.72% more than 20 times the minimum wage. Regarding city region, 3.87% were from Downtown, 14.36% from East 1, 20.30% from East 2, 19.06% from North, 8.84% from West, 11.05% from South 1, and 22.51% from South 2.

3.3. RESULTS

The SPLSS explores how authority figures present in adolescents' daily lives function as socializing agents. The main authorities considered by the SPLSS are parents, teachers, and police officers. Each of these authorities relates to adolescents based on a set of rules or laws, and the literature

points out that legitimacy is important in these three rule-based spheres of social life. During the period covered by the current report, analysis focused on these three rule-based spheres separately, as well as perceptions about justice and the role of law in society.

This section summarizes SPLSS highlights based on analyses originally published or submitted to peer-reviewed journals, or presented at Conferences. It starts with findings regarding family. This topic includes results from a paper mentioned on the last report which had slightly modifications after journal acceptance. The next topic includes findings on teacher legitimacy and school dynamics. Next are presented the results concerning perceptions related to police, followed by findings on justice perceptions. Finally, the last part of this section summarizes the set of variables used in analyses.

PARENTS AND FAMILY

One of the main issues regarding parents' (and caregivers) legitimacy is whether it can predict adolescents' behaviors toward household rules and what affects it. As the literature has already pointed out, studies should account for adolescents' requests for autonomy in life domains over which authorities demand control, such as moral and personal affairs.

The SPLSS data allowed for broader knowledge on that matter. Using data from the first wave of SPLSS, "Parental legitimacy, procedural justice and adolescent compliance among Brazilian preadolescents" by Thomas et al. (2018) explored how parents' legitimacy predicts adolescents' compliance toward house rules. The paper considers parental legitimacy in general and with regard to specific domains. The study innovates by hypothesizing that compliance varies depending on legitimacy levels, evaluation of parents' procedural justice, and the disciplinary practices provided to adolescents.

Hierarchical Linear Modeling assessed adolescents' compliance on multiple issues. Consistent with prior studies, results show the influence of parental legitimacy on compliance. Moreover, the paper demonstrates that parents' disciplinary practices and the procedural justice they exercise significantly predicted compliance. One serious finding is that the use of threats and harsh verbal or corporal punishment negatively affect the relationship between adolescents and their parents or caregivers, decreasing the likelihood of compliance with home rules.

Most international research on legal socialization draws from panel data. This fact diminishes the capacity to identify the conditions under which legitimacy perceptions change over time. In "Factors That Differentiate Preadolescents' Perception - Change of Parental Legitimacy," Edwards et al. (submitted) attempted to put forward an analysis on that matter. Moreover, the authors

considered the impact of different victimization experiences on stability of legitimacy, a critical facet of the SPLSS research program. The paper considered victimization at home, at school, and in the neighborhood.

The analysis sought to understand the role of procedural justice and victimization on changes in parents' legitimacy levels through waves 1 and 2. Authors expected legitimacy to decrease as the adolescents got older, following previous research. The paper considered the legitimacy of ten different home rules. To compare both waves, authors dichotomized answers for each item from the second wave into two categories, "legitimate" and "not legitimate." After that, for both waves, the ten items were averaged. Then, based on frequency, legitimacy was classified into "high" and "low" (cut-off at 80%). Finally, participants were divided into four groups: "low-low" (cases where parental legitimacy remained stable at a low level); "low-high" (parental legitimacy increased between waves); "high-low" (legitimacy decreased); and "high-high" (legitimacy remained stable at a high level).

The authors conducted one-way MANOVA to examine the differences of victimization and parental procedural justice across the four legitimacy-change groups. Although procedural justice plays a central role in perception of changes to legitimacy, the highlight of the paper is that victimization emerged as a powerful negative influence. The single most important variable to legitimacy change were victimization at home. However, victimization at school and neighborhood significantly reduced parental legitimacy as well.

Overall, the analysis conducted so far shows that parental legitimacy is an important element in adolescent's behavior toward house rules. Even though parents and caregivers may not be aware of the victimization their children suffer at school or in their neighborhood, these have consequences for parental-authority legitimacy. Choosing proper constructive disciplinary practices at home can prevent or minimize the victimization hazard.

TEACHERS AND SCHOOL

School is one of the main socializing arenas in a child's life and in this sense plays a fundamental role in the formation of values, beliefs and behaviors to be followed in society. Not only does the school develop academic skills, it also socializes children as citizens, introducing them to the system of rules and informing them about institutions and authorities' role.

In everyday relationships in the school environment, students are exposed to different ways of exercising power, which help to form their opinions about the legitimacy of authority, especially that of teachers. In this socializing process, teachers' legitimacy may affect the legitimacy of other

authorities as well as adolescents' rule-violating behavior, both inside and outside the school. In addition, there are other factors such as exposure to violence, which can influence the formation of student's attitudes.

The paper "Violence in the school and in the neighborhood: the impact of victimization over teachers' authority and adolescent's rule-violating behavior" tested two hypotheses. First, that victimization inside and outside school are negatively related to teachers' legitimacy and positively associated to rule-violating behavior. The second is that teachers' legitimacy diminishes the odds of an adolescent engaging in rule-violating behavior.

Through a linear regression analysis, the study found that adolescents that suffered violence at school attribute less legitimacy to their teachers, while those that were exposed to violence in the neighborhood but not at school attribute more legitimacy. This model showed that, with regard to teachers' authority, what happens inside the school is more relevant than what happens outside. In addition, the analyses restate the role of teachers' legitimacy in rule-violating behavior: adolescents that see their teachers as legitimate authorities are more likely to respect rules in general. Teachers' legitimacy is the main predictor of rule-violating behavior, mitigating the negative effects of victimization.

POLICE

Researchers in the legal socialization field are mainly concerned with the question of why people obey laws and the authorities. Today's main theoretical model suggests that the experiences people have with legal authorities during their lifetimes, and especially those during childhood, are essential for developing attitudes regarding authorities' legitimacy. Moreover, the procedures applied in those encounters with authorities such as the police transmit messages about social identity and society's values. When authorities behave differently from those values and people's expectations, they jeopardize the image of the institution itself, and might contribute to shifting people's legal attitudes and behaviors.

During the period covered by this report, the research team addressed those questions in two publications in international journals and one presentation at an international conference. The main highlights of these analyses are described below.

In the paper "Legal Socialization in Brazil: Examining the Generalizability of the Procedural Justice Model," the main legal socialization model in the literature was explored, that is, 1) the quality of contact with the police will impact adolescents' perceptions of police legitimacy and legal cynicism, and 2) police legitimacy and legal cynicism are predictors of offending or rule-violating

behaviors. Through Structural Equation Modeling (SEM), direct and vicarious police contact, sex, SES, and race were entered as exogenous observed variables. Procedural justice, crime perceptions, police legitimacy, legal cynicism, and offending were entered as observed endogenous variables.

“The direct and vicarious exposure to legal authority shaped participants’ judgments of the procedural fairness of legal institutions and their perceptions of crime. Moreover, both procedural justice and crime perceptions were associated with higher perceptions of the police as legitimate authority figures. However, procedural justice was unassociated with legal cynicism, even if crime perceptions were positively associated. Although expectations of procedurally fair behavior did not vary across gender, girls were less likely to view the police as legitimate authorities and were more cynical about the law than boys. Finally, higher perceptions of police legitimacy, but not legal cynicism, was associated with lower levels of self-reported offending.”

Overall, this study showed mixed support for the generalizability of the procedural justice model of legal socialization. “While the links among police contact, procedural justice, police legitimacy, and offending were substantively identical to findings from the US, no support was found for the argument of legal cynicism as an additional mechanism linking police contact to criminal offending in youth.”

In order to expand the analysis and introduce contextual variables, the presentation “The Impact of Victimization over Citizen-Police Relationships: The Case of Sao Paulo” used data from the second wave of the study to explore how experiences of victimization might be introduced to the process-based model of legitimacy and legal socialization. In countries like Brazil, where urban violence is so present in everyday life, one may see urban violence as a lack of police efficacy and, therefore, develop a negative view of the institution.

Through multilevel ordinal logistic regression it was possible to observe that, considered alone, exposure to violence in the neighborhood decreases the likelihood of trusting in the police. However, when other variables are added to the model, exposure to violence loses its significance: when adding vicarious and involuntary contact with the police, only vicarious contact is related (negatively) with trust in the police. That means that the association between victimization and trust is related to something else: vicarious contact with the police. Finally, when an evaluation of procedural justice is added, this becomes the strongest predictor of a high level of trust in the police.

It is possible to hypothesize that in a context where there are high levels of criminal violence there would be more ostensive police actions, and that noticing this pattern of policing jeopardizes

adolescents' trust in the police. Additionally, by introducing perceptions about procedural justice, the negative effects that exposure to violence and vicarious contacts have on trust in the police are attenuated. This shows that the quality of treatment is very important for this group, and it might be the key to improving adolescents-police relationship.

As these results show, victimization is negatively associated with police legitimacy, indicating that victimization might impact the police-adolescent relationship. However, those cross-sectional analyses cannot address this issue by themselves. In order to fill this gap, the paper "The effects of victimization and fear of crime on the legal socialization of young adolescents in São Paulo, Brazil" tested whether the experiences of victimization and fear of crime among adolescents were related to legitimacy and cynicism one year later, and whether those relationships were mediated by procedural justice. Data from both the first and second waves of the SPLSS were used for this analysis.

To estimate the effects of direct and vicarious victimization and fear of crime on later legitimacy and cynicism, data was analyzed using structural equation models (SEM). "This analytic approach best suited the current research because it could simultaneously assess the direct influence of victimization and fear of crime on legitimacy and cynicism and any mediating effects of procedural justice. The results suggest that there is an important relationship between victimization and the formation of legitimacy and cynicism over time. Specifically, the findings here revealed that witnessing violence was predictive of adolescents attributing less legitimacy to authority one year later. The findings also showed that adolescents who experienced vicarious victimization by hearing about violence were more likely to be cynical of authority one year later. This relationship remained even after accounting for the mediating effect of the young adolescents' sense of fairness."

"Also of theoretical importance is the mediating effect of procedural justice on later legitimacy and cynicism. However, the findings here also revealed a complex relationship that was unexpected. Procedural justice was positively related to legitimacy but was unrelated to cynicism. That is, higher levels of perceived fairness corresponded to seeing authorities as more legitimate. Perceived fairness, however, did not seem to affect whether adolescents developed a sense of cynicism towards authority. It is possible that an unmeasured factor shapes an adolescents' sense of cynicism."

JUSTICE AND LAW

Lastly, the paper “The justice ratio, privilege and legal socialization: A study among Brazilian preadolescents” was the first attempt to explore adolescents’ views about justice and laws. Based on SPLSS second-wave questions about “Belief in a Just World,” the study developed the “justice ratio” measure to capture individual evaluations about justice as a right, as a privilege, or alleged unfairness of justice. For example, if one believes everyone else has more access to justice than they do, it may increase legal cynicism, i.e. the perception that the legal system and law enforcers are illegitimate or irresponsible. In the same fashion, a participant may understand that they have more access to justice than others do, and consequently may hold less negative views about the role of law in society.

The objective was to explore the relationship of the justice ratio to legal cynicism and general perceptions of law, controlling for situations of greater or lesser social privilege such as race, income conditions, and type of school. To understand if groups with different privilege status had significantly different justice ratios, a Two Way ANOVA was conducted to examine the effect of demographic variables. Also, the analysis resorted to partial correlations to examine the relationship between the justice ratio, legal cynicism, and perceptions of law.

Tests demonstrated a significant relationship between privilege status and a higher justice ratio, mainly among the richer participants and students from private schools. It indicates that “Those with a better education receive more power in society, have more social capital, and thus have a more powerful voice.” Beyond that, regardless of income, views regarding fairness were positively related to perceptions of the law. Also, legal cynicism showed itself to be strongly correlated to the comparison individuals make about their access to justice and everyone else’s access, what leads us to conclude that “those with a higher justice ratio are more protected against cynicism.”

DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS OF THE SECOND WAVE

Below is a list of details on the variables used in the tests.

- *Disciplinary practices*: The main punishments used by adolescents’ parents in cases of disobedience were reprimands and talking about the situation. On the other hand, more than 15% of adolescents reported being verbally offended by their parents when they disobey, and at least 20% report being beaten up. Boys are more likely to be punished through prohibitions ($p=0.004$), being beaten ($p=0.000$), and being threatened with both physical punishments ($p=0.004$) and prohibitions ($p=0.001$). Regarding race, non-whites

are more likely to report that their parents shout at them ($p=0.053$) and beat them ($p=0.002$) as a way of punishment. Rather than talking about the situation and being reprimanded by parents, students from public schools are more likely to report experiencing all other types of punishment.

- *Parents' Procedural Justice*: Overall, adolescents believe their parents would treat them with respect, impartiality, and transparency and would give them a voice should they do something wrong. There were no significant differences between gender and race. More kids from private school agree that their parents would give them a voice ($p=0.008$) when compared to kids from public schools.
- *Parents' Legitimacy*: Overall, adolescents believe in parental legitimacy. Boys are more likely than girls to agree that parents have the right to make rules ($p=0.026$) and that parents behave according to what they believe is right or wrong ($p=0.035$). Students from public schools are more likely to agree that they should obey their parents even if they do not agree with their decisions ($p=0.044$), that parents behave according to what they believe is right or wrong ($p=0.001$), and that sometimes it is not a problem to ignore what their parents say ($p=0.000$).
- *Victimization at home*: The most frequent situation was witnessing arguments between adults at home (40%). There was no association between victimization and sex or race. However, students from private school were more likely to report witnessing arguments ($p=0.001$) and being assaulted by any adult at home ($p=0.020$).
- *Rule-violating behavior*: created through the sum of six types of behaviors. In general, students do not report many rule-violating behaviors. Cheating at school is the most frequent behavior (40%), and girls ($p=0.000$) and students from private schools ($p=0.001$) are more likely to admit engaging in this behavior. On the other hand, boys are more likely to report having broken something on the street ($p=0.038$), beaten someone up with the intention of seriously hurting them ($p=0.010$), and purchased counterfeit goods ($p=0.001$).
- *Victimization at school*: created from the mean of five items regarding bullying and three regarding violence in school ($\alpha = 0.6732$). A few students reported being victimized at school since the previous year. At least 30% have had something stolen at school; 13% have been assaulted by another student, and almost 70% have witnessed students fighting at school. Boys were more likely to report being assaulted by another student

($p=0.011$). Students from public schools were more likely to report having something stolen from them at school ($p=0.000$). Adolescents also reported low levels of bullying victimization. Being made fun of (40%) and being verbally offended (40%) were the most frequent types of bullying. Some types of bullying were associated with gender: girls were more likely to report being excluded from a group of friends ($p=0.000$) and having lies spread about them ($p=0.002$).

- *Exposure to violence*: was accessed through the mean of four items regarding violence in the neighborhood ($\alpha = 0.6952$). More than 70% of the sample have not been exposed to violence in their neighborhood. Non-whites ($p=0.024$) and students of public schools ($p=0.000$) were more likely to have seen people selling drugs on the streets. Students from public schools were also more likely to have seen people carrying guns ($p=0.001$) and to have heard gunshots ($p=0.000$).
- *Crime Perceptions*: defined through five items assessing participants' beliefs about the level of crime in their neighborhood. Overall, students had high levels of fear of being victims of a crime in the neighborhood. Non-whites are more likely to fear being stabbed or shot in their neighborhood than whites ($p=0.009$). Likewise, girls are more likely to feel afraid of walking alone in their neighborhood than boys ($p=0.001$). Regarding the type of school, students of public schools are more likely to say they fear all the situations, with the exception of having their house robbed, which is not related to any demographic variable. This may show that public schools are located in neighborhoods where the feeling of insecurity is higher.
- *Teacher's legitimacy*: obtained from the mean of four items ($\alpha = 0.62$). In general, adolescents believe that teachers are a legitimate authority, with more than 80% of the sample completely agreeing with all statements. Boys are more likely to agree that teachers have the right to make rules for the classroom ($p=0.002$). Non-whites are more likely to agree that teachers behave according to what they believe is right or wrong ($p=0.006$). Finally, students from public schools are more likely to agree that teachers behave according to what they believe is right or wrong ($p=0.000$) and that sometimes it is not a problem to ignore what their teachers say ($p=0.000$).
- *Legal Cynicism*: In general, adolescents have few attitudes reflecting legal cynicism. Girls ($p=0.021$), non-whites ($p=0.000$) and students from public schools ($p=0.000$) were more likely to agree that it is okay to do anything you want as long as you do not hurt anyone. Girls were more likely to agree that when two people are fighting no one should interfere

($p=0.000$). Non-whites ($p=0.015$) and students from public schools ($p=0.000$) were more likely to agree that when it comes to making money there are no right and wrong ways. Finally, students from public schools were more likely to agree that laws exist to be disrespected ($p=0.016$).

- *Vicarious contact with the police*: the most frequent vicarious contact with the police is seeing the police stop and search anyone in the street (84%), while the most uncommon is seeing the police beating anyone up (12%). However, these experiences are not randomly distributed in the sample. For example, non-whites were more likely to have seen the police beating someone up than whites ($p=0.004$). Likewise, boys were more likely to witness both the police arresting someone ($p=0.01$) and beating someone up ($p=0.000$). Finally, there is also an association between type of school and the worst kind of vicarious contact: students from public school were more likely to have seen the police beating someone up in their neighborhood ($p=0.027$).
- *Direct contact with the police*: this variable was operationalized using only involuntary contacts, i.e., contacts initiated by police officers. Those contacts are much less frequent for this public. Of the sample, 8% were stopped by the police, 5% were searched by the police, and less than 1% were taken to a police station. There was no significant association between any of these contacts and race. On the other hand, gender turns out to be associated to all involuntary contacts: boys are more likely to have been stopped by the police ($p=0.044$), been searched by the police ($p=0.000$), and been taken to a police station ($p=0.02$).
- *Police Procedural Justice*: a measure of police procedural justice was constructed by averaging four items. Overall, students tend to agree with all items of the procedural justice measure. Among them, 83% believe police officers would give them the opportunity to express their side of the story; 88% believe police officers would explain why they are being approached; 75% believe police officers would act the same way with them as with anyone else; and 83% believe police officers would talk to them politely. There were no significant associations between these items and sociodemographic variables.
- *Police Legitimacy*: the majority of the sample agrees with all items of the legitimacy measure. The item that has the smallest level of agreement is the negative one: sometimes it is not a problem to ignore what police officers say (50% agree). Overall, adolescents believe the police has high legitimacy. However, some of these items are

associated with sociodemographic variables, which demonstrates that adolescents' views about police legitimacy vary according to the groups to which they belong. For example, there is a significant association between the duty to obey the police and race: whites were more likely than non-whites to agree that people should obey police officers even if they do not agree with them ($p=0.028$). Likewise, whites were more likely to disagree that sometimes it is not a problem to ignore what the police officers say ($p=0.018$). This reveals that, in general, whites have a more positive attitude towards police legitimacy than non-whites. Additionally, boys were more likely to agree that police has the right to stop and frisk people on the street ($p=0.000$), that police has the right to tell people what to do ($p=0.000$), that police officers make the right decisions for them ($p=0.002$), and that the city works better when people listen to police officers ($p=0.000$). Finally, the type of school is also associated with some legitimacy items: students from public schools were more likely to agree that police officers behave according to what they believe is right or wrong ($p=0.000$); on the other hand, students from public schools were also more likely to agree that sometimes it is not a problem to ignore what police officers say ($p=0.000$).

3.4. UNDERGRADUATE SCIENTIFIC INITIATION PROJECT

In the middle of 2018, the undergraduate scientific initiation project related to SPLSS was completed. The main objective of the project, entitled "The impact of local contact between citizens and institutions: exploratory research related to public schools," was to compare teachers' and students' perceptions about the relationship of authority between them.

As was already submitted and approved, the project report consisted of a bibliographical review, the description of questions selected for analysis, the analysis of data, and the description of research results. In a broad sense, the results collaborated with SPLSS general findings. It represented a qualitative approach that allowed for a deeper understanding of the daily dynamics of teachers' legitimacy.

The results demonstrated that there is a gap between teacher and student expectations about their roles in the classroom. Teachers tend to lean on traditional features to impose their authority. Meanwhile, students tend to challenge teachers' authority. When teachers exercise their power in a fair manner, it encourages student compliance. However, just as important as procedurally just manners are respect for boundaries, i.e., some student affairs are considered beyond the teachers' jurisdiction. Overall, the project highlighted the fact that teachers'

legitimacy is not stable. It is a resource that power relations appeal to in order to guarantee order, but not without constant challenges.

3.5. PARTNERSHIPS

In the past year the SPLSS team focused on a series of internationalization initiatives. Firstly, the team submitted papers to international peer-reviewed journals, co-authored by scholars working at universities in the US. Thus, these papers also contributed to materializing the partnership with researchers mentioned in previous reports, such as Rick Trinkner from Arizona State University and Kendra Thomas from the University of Indianapolis. Moreover, former CEPID researcher Herbert Rodrigues is currently an associate professor at the Department of Sociology and Anthropology of Missouri State University, and continues to be an associate researcher at NEV-USP.

Another internationalization activity was the workshop with Professor Kendra Thomas on May 24 and 25, 2018. It included the presentation of the seminar "Youth perceptions of justice in Brazil, Kenya and the United States" during the first day to an audience consisting of the NEV/CEPID team and outside researchers. The second day strengthened ties between Professor Thomas and CEPID's SPLSS team. The meeting enabled a set of improvements to be made to the third wave questionnaire, already mentioned above. Drafts were also elaborated for future papers to be co-authored with Kendra Thomas.

Finally, the research team is also developing a national partnership with another CEPID, the CEMEAI (Center of Mathematics Sciences Applied to Industry). Researcher Jaqueline Alvarenga Silveira is developing a system called SchoolAnalyzer as part of her doctoral dissertation. The system aims to provide information on schools' social environment, such as crime indexes. We expect this information to improve the description of the areas where participants' schools are located and how these characteristics might influence adolescents' perceptions and attitudes toward the police, fear, and victimization.

3.6. CONFERENCES

The list below includes all presentations at National and International Conferences which were primarily based on SPLSS data. In that sense, it includes conferences attended by the SPLSS team and its international partners.

In general, results presented at the conferences were already published or submitted, or are working papers.

Simpósio Internacional sobre a Juventude Brasileira – JUBRA (Fortaleza, Brazil – Aug. 2017)

- Oliveira, Renan; Piccirillo, Debora; Gomes, Aline Mizutani “Duty to obey the police: from fear to consent”
- Piccirillo, Debora; Oliveira, Renan; Gomes, Aline Mizutani “Legal socialization: how youth’s perceptions about laws are formed”

Biennial Meeting of Society for Research on Adolescence (SRA), Minneapolis, MN. April 12 - 14, 2018

- Thomas, Kendra & Rodrigues, Herbert “A Profile of Brazilian Youth: Parental Legitimacy, Procedural Justice and Adolescent Compliance”

Fourth ISA Forum of Sociology - International Sociological Association (Toronto, Canada – Jul., 2018)

- Piccirillo, Debora; Oliveira, Renan; Gomes, Aline Mizutani. “The impact of victimization over citizen-police relationships: the case of Sao Paulo”
- Gomes, Aline Mizutani, Piccirillo, Debora; Oliveira, Renan. “Adolescents and legal world: a Brazilian longitudinal study”

73rd Annual Meeting of the American Society of Criminology (ASC), Philadelphia, PA. November 15 -18, 2017

- Rodrigues, Herbert “The Impact of Victimization over the Legal Socialization: Results from São Paulo Legal Socialization Study (SPLSS)”

3.7. PUBLICATIONS

Since the last report, the legal socialization research team has made an effort to publish articles in reputable journals in order to maximize the impact of these findings in the research field.

PUBLISHED

MEDINA, J.C; RODRIGUES, H. (2018). The effects of victimization and fear of crime on the legal socialization of young adolescents in São Paulo, Brazil. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology*. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0306624X18818810>

RODRIGUES, H; GOMES, A. M. M.; OLIVEIRA, R. T.; PICCIRILLO, D.; BRITO, R. C. (2017) Socialização legal de crianças e adolescentes: revisão da literatura e desafios de pesquisa. *Plural*. São Paulo (24):1, pp.105-123

RODRIGUES, H.; GOMES, A. M. M. (2017) Socialização legal e perfis sociais de pré-adolescentes em São Paulo: uma análise de correspondência. *Crítica e Sociedade*, Uberlândia: 7(2), pp. 181-206.

RODRIGUES, H. (2018) Por que as crianças obedecem autoridades e seguem regras? Resenha do livro de Tom R. Tyler and Rick Trinkner, "Why children follow rules: legal socialization and the development of legitimacy". New York: Oxford University Press, 2017. *Cadernos de Pesquisa*, 170: pp. 1224-1229

THOMAS, K.; RODRIGUES, H.; GOMES, A. M. M.; OLIVEIRA, R. T.; PICCIRILLO, D.; BRITO, R. C. (2018). Parental legitimacy, procedural justice, and compliance with parental rules among Brazilian preadolescents. *International Journal of Child, Youth and Family Studies*. 9(3): pp. 21-46

SUBMITTED

RODRIGUES, H. Criminalização de jovens nos Estados Unidos. Resenha do livro de Victor M. Rios, "Human Targets: Schools, Police, and the Criminalization of Latino Youth". Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 2017. *Tempo Social*. [in press, 2018]

EDWARDS, L. C.; RODRIGUES, H.; THOMAS, K. J. Factors that differentiate preadolescents' perception-change of parental legitimacy. *Journal of Research on Adolescence*. [Submitted in Aug., 2018]

GOMES, A. M. M.; OLIVEIRA, R. T.; PICCIRILLO, D.; Violência na escola e no bairro: o impacto da vitimização na autoridade dos professores e nos comportamentos de quebra de regras de adolescentes. *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública* [Submitted in Aug., 2018]

RODRIGUES, H.; GOMES, ALINE M. M. A formação das atitudes em relação às leis: um estudo exploratório sobre socialização legal de crianças e adolescentes. *Revista Desidades* [Submitted in Sep., 2018]

TRINKNER, R.; RODRIGUES, H.; PICCIRILLO, D.; GIFFORD, E. F.; GOMES, A. M. M. Legal Socialization in Brazil: Examining the Generalizability of the Procedural Justice Model. *International Journal of Comparative and Applied Criminal Justice* [Submitted in Sep., 2018]

THOMAS, K. J.; RODRIGUES, H. The justice ratio, privilege and legal socialization: A study among Brazilian preadolescents. *Social Justice Research*. [Submitted in Oct., 2018]

3.8. NEXT STEPS

For the next year, the SPLSS has several objectives related to data analysis, publication, presentations and data collection.

As has been the case so far, the third wave dataset allows for panel studies, as well as investigations comparing previous waves. Also, there are new and prior variables that have not yet been explored. Finally, there are still combinations to be made among the three rule-based systems and its authorities. For example, one question that must be answered is the influence of one authority over others, such as the impact of family dynamics on daily school life. All of this provides the SPLSS research team and its partners with numerous possibilities for original analysis and papers.

Another task for the next period is to fulfill the commitments presented in the “CEPID Renewal Proposal” document. Among the specific efforts for the SPLSS is finishing up data collection as originally designed. A fourth wave will allow a broader and properly longitudinal study. In addition, the longitudinal analysis will provide SPLSS with the conditions to elaborate short-shot qualitative studies in order to deepen and expand the research findings.

ACTIVITIES SCHEDULE FOR THE NEXT PERIOD (2019)

	2019					
	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUNE
Survey fourth wave						
Planning						
Data analysis						
Data analysis of the third wave						
Publications						
Paper submissions						
Research report						
Final report						

4. METHODOLOGICAL TRAINING

In order to qualify our research team, especially on topics such as Quantitative Methods in the Social Sciences, NEV has enhanced its human resources by supporting methodological training. The most important achievement was a partnership between NEV and the IPSA-USP Summer School on Methods and Concepts in Political Science, a global point of reference and synonymous with excellence and rigorous training in methods. In 2018, 8 researchers from NEV attended the IPSA-USP Summer School, developing skills on topics such as survey design and analysis, public policy analysis, and multi-method research.

In a partnership with Faculdade Getúlio Vargas (FGV) in the first half of 2018 we receive professor Teresa Caldeira (University of California, Berkeley) as a visiting professor. During her stay in Brazil she coordinated a series of seminars on qualitative methods, focusing on ethnographies. Caldeira also organized a one week training course about MaxQDA qualitative software, taught by Professor Cláudia Von Vocano (University of California, Berkeley).

Also during 2018 the researchers working on "Legal Socialization" and "Audience Legitimacy" teams held periodic meetings to discuss techniques and applications of quantitative methodology.

5. WORKSHOPS AND SEMINARS HELD AT CENTER FOR THE STUDY OF VIOLENCE

SPECIAL GUESTS SEMINARS

Seminar: Da prevenção à incriminação: os múltiplos sentidos da abordagem policial.

Guest: Melina Ingrid Risso

Date: 13/11/2018

Seminar: “Bancada da bala”: discursos e práticas sobre punição, crime e insegurança na Assembleia Legislativa de São Paulo.

Guest: Roberta Heleno Novello

Date: 27/11/2018

Seminar: Segurança Pública Democrática e os Sentidos da Educação Policial no Brasil.

Guest: Profª Drª. Paula Poncioni (UFRJ)

Date: 27/11/2018

SPECIAL SEMINARS ON QUALITATIVE METHODS

Guest: Profª. Drª. Teresa Caldeira (University of California - Berkeley)

- Title: Introdução e apresentação da proposta
Date: 06/03/18
- Title: Proximidade, desigualdade e ética na prática da pesquisa etnográfica.
Texts: Laurence Ralph. 2014. Preface, Introduction, Chapter 1 – Development, Chapter 3 –Authenticity, and Conclusion. *Renegade Dreams – Living Through Injury in Gangland Chicago*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press. Pp. ix-xxi, 1-54, 87-114, 165-180; Alice Goffman. 2014. Prologue, Preface, Introduction, and Appendix – A Methodological Note. In: *On The Run – Fugitive Life in an American City*. Chicago: Chicago University Press. Pp. vii-8 and 211-261.
Date: 20/03/18
- Title: Citizenship, civil disobedience, and economic regulation
Texts: Janet Roitman. 2005. Chapter 1 – Introduction, Chapter 4 – Unsanctioned wealth or the productivity of debt; Chapter 7 – The pluralization of regulatory authority; e

Conclusion. In *Fiscal Desobedience – An Anthropology of Economic Regulation in Central Africa*. Princeton: Princeton University Press. Pgs. 1-22;73-99; 151-206.

Date: 03/04/18

- Title: A infraestrutura da democracia
Texts: Antina von Schnitzler. 2016. Chapter 1 – Introduction; Chapter 5 – Measuring Life; Chapter 6 – Performing Dignity; and Conclusion. *Democracy's Infrastructure: Techno-Politics & Protest after Apartheid*. Princeton: Princeton University Press. Pgs. 1-30; 132-201.
Date: 17/04/18
- Title: Jovens, violência, rachas de carro e contestação urbana
Texts: Pascal Menoret. 2014. Chapter 1 – A night with 'Ajib; Chapter 2 – Repression and fieldwork; Chapter 5 – Street terrorism; Chapter 6 – Street politics; and Epilogue. In *Joyriding in Riyadh – Oil, Urbanism, and Road Revolt*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
Date: 15/05/18
- Title: Jovens, mobilidade urbana, e política
Texts: Claudio Sopranzetti. 2018. Introduction, Prologue, Chapter 2 – The Dangers of Mobility; Chapter 6 – Transforming desires into demands; Chapter 7 – Unraveling the Thai capital; Chapter 8 – Combining powers, and Epilogue. In *Owners of the Map – Motorcycle Taxi Drivers, Mobility, and Politics in Bangkok*. Berkeley: University of California Press. Pp. 1-29; 63-87; and 167-267.
Date: 15/05/18
- Title: Gender
Text: Kathi Weeks. 2011. *The Problem with Work – Feminism, Marxism, Antiwork Politics, and Postwork Imaginaries*. Durham: Duke University Press
Date: 12/06/18
- Title: Race
Text: Achille Mbembe. 2018. *Crítica da razão negra*. São Paulo: n-1 edições. [Introdução; Cap.1; Cap.6]
Date: 12/06/18

REFERENCES

- ADORNO, T. W.; FRENKEL-BRUNSWIK, E; LEVINSON, D.; SANFORD, N. *The authoritarian personality*. Studies in Prejudice Series, V.1. New York: Harper & Row, 1950 (1950): 709-26.
- ALBERTINI, L. P. O exército e os outros. In: CASTRO, C.; LEIRNER, P. *Antropologia dos militares: reflexões sobre pesquisas de campo*. Rio de Janeiro: Editora FGV, 2009.
- ALTEMEYER, B. *Enemies of freedom: Understanding right-wing authoritarianism*. Jossey-Bass, 1988.
- BARUCH, Y.; HOLTOM, B. C. Survey response rate levels and trends in organizational research. *Human Relations*, v.61, n. 8, p. 1139–1160, 2008.
- BEETHAM, D. *The Legitimation of power*. Macmillan, London, 1991
- BENESH, S. C. (2006) Understanding Public Confidence in American Courts. *Journal of Politics*, Volume 68, Issue 3, p. 697-707, August.
- BITTNER, E. *Aspectos do Trabalho Policial*, Edusp, São Paulo, 2004.
- BRASIL. Perfil Sociodemográfico dos Magistrados Brasileiros. Conselho Nacional de Justiça-CNJ. Brasília. 2018.
- CAMPOS, M. C.; ALVAREZ, M. C. Políticas públicas de segurança, violência e punição no Brasil (2000-2016). In MICELI, S.; MARTINS, C. B. (org.) *Sociologia brasileira hoje*. Cotia: Ateliê Editorial, 2017.
- CANO, I.; DUARTE, T. L. *Análise Comparativa das Legislações Disciplinares das Corporações de Segurança Pública: uma proposta de Matriz de Lei Disciplinar para o Brasil*. Brasília: SENASP; 2012.
- CASTRO, C. *O espírito militar: um antropólogo na caserna*. 2ª ed. Revista. Rio de Janeiro: Zahar Ed., 2004
- CUBAS, V. O. *A Ouvidoria e o controle da atividade policial na percepção dos policiais militares*. Tese de Doutorado, Faculdade de Filosofia, Letras e Ciências Humanas, Departamento de Sociologia, Universidade de São Paulo, 2013.
- DUCKITT, J.; BIZUMIC, B; KRAUSS, S. W.; HELED, E. A tripartite approach to right-wing authoritarianism: The authoritarianism-conservatism-traditionalism model. *Political Psychology*, v.31, n.5, p. 685-715, 2010.
- FAGAN, J. Criminal justice, law and legitimacy. *Ohio State Journal of Criminal Law*, vol 6, pp.123-140, 2007.
- FARRALL, S. et al. Questioning the measurement of the “fear of crime”: Findings from a Major Methodological Study. *British Journal of Criminology*, v. 37, n. 4, p. 658–679, 1 jan. 1997.
- FARRALL, S. Revisiting crime surveys: emotional responses without emotions? OR Look back at anger. *International Journal of Social Research Methodology*, v. 7, n. 2, p. 157–171, abr. 2004.

- FERRARO, K. F.; GRANGE, R. L. The Measurement of Fear of Crime. *Sociological Inquiry*, v. 57, n. 1, p. 70–97, jan. 1987.
- FBSP and DATAFOLHA. Percepção de Presença do Crime Organizado/Facções na vizinhança/bairro do(a) entrevistado(a), Forum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública, 2017. Disponível em: <http://www.forumseguranca.org.br/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/FBSP_Percep%C3%A7%C3%A3o_Presenca_Crime_ParceriaDatafolha_2017_Apresentacao.pdf>. Acesso em 16 de dezembro de 2018.
- GALVÃO, M. *Sim, senhor! Não, senhor! Discutindo o relacionamento social militar*. Curitiba: Appris, 2016.
- GUERRA, M. P. *Polícia e ditadura: a arquitetura institucional da segurança pública de 1946 a 1988*. Coleção LAB-MDH laboratório de tecnologia para pesquisa em memória e direitos humanos, v.1, Brasília: Ministério da Justiça e Cidadania, 152 p., 2016.
- GROVES, R. M.; FOWLER, F. J.; COUPER, M. P.; LEPKOWSKIM J. M.; SINGER, E.; TOURANGEAU, R. *Survey Methodology*. New Jersey: Wiley, 2009.
- HALE, C. Fear of Crime: A Review of the Literature. *International Review of Victimology*, v. 4, n. 2, p. 79–150, jan. 1996.
- HENSON, B.; REYNS, B. W. The Only Thing We Have to Fear Is Fear Itself...and Crime: The Current State of the Fear of Crime Literature and Where It Should Go Next: The Only Thing We Have to Fear. *Sociology Compass*, v. 9, n. 2, p. 91–103, fev. 2015.
- INFOPEN. *Levantamento Nacional de Informações Penitenciárias*. Junho de 2016. Brasília: Departamento Penitenciário Nacional / Ministério da Justiça e Segurança Pública, 2017.
- KRASKA, P. *Militarization and policing – Its relevance to 21st century police*. *Policing*, 1, (4), 501-513, 2007.
- KRASKA, P.; KAPPELER, V. E. Militarizing American police: The rise and normalization of paramilitary Units. *Social Problems*, Vol. 44, nº 1, 1997.
- LIPSKY, M. *Street-level bureaucracy – dilemmas of the individual in public services*. Russel Sage Foundation, New York, 2010.
- LOURENÇO, L. C.; ALVAREZ, M. C., Estudos sobre prisão: um balanço do estado da arte nas ciências sociais nos últimos vinte anos no Brasil (1997-2017). *BIB*, v.84, n.2, p. 216-236, 2018.
- MUIR JR., W. K. *Police Street Corner Politicians*. The University of Chicago Press. 1977.
- MUNIZ, J. A Crise de Identidade das Polícia Militares Brasileiras: Dilemas e Paradoxos da Formação Educacional. *Security and Defense Studies Review*, Vol. 1, Winter, 2001.
- MUNIZ, J. *"Ser policial é, sobretudo, uma razão de ser" Cultura e Cotidiano da Polícia Militar do Estado do Rio de Janeiro*. Tese apresentada ao programa de Pós-Graduação do Instituto Universitário de Pesquisas do Rio de Janeiro, IUPERJ, para a obtenção do título de Doutor em Ciência Política. Rio de Janeiro, 1999.
- NÚCLEO DE ESTUDOS DA VIOLÊNCIA, CEPID FAPESP Program: Building Democracy Daily: Human Rights, Violence and Institutional Trust, 4th Report July 2016 - June 2017, 2017

- PERŠAK, N. Procedural Justice Elements of Judicial Legitimacy and their Contemporary Challenges. *Oñati Socio-legal Series* [online], 6 (3), 749-770, 2016. Available from: <http://ssrn.com/abstract=2731546>
- RADER, N. E. The threat of victimization: A theoretical reconceptualization of fear of crime. *Sociological Spectrum*, v. 24, n. 6, p. 689–704, 2004.
- RADER, N. E. Fear of Crime. *Oxford Research Encyclopedia of Criminology*, p. 22, 2016.
- ROTTMAN, D.B., TYLER, T.R. Thinking about Judges and Judicial Performance: Perspective of the Public and Court Users. *Oñati Socio-legal Series* [online], 4 (5), 1046-1070, 2014. Available from: <http://ssrn.com/abstract=2541450>
- RUOTTI, C. *Pretensão de legitimidade do PCC: justificação e reconhecimento de suas práticas nas periferias da cidade de São Paulo*. text—São Paulo: Universidade de São Paulo, 16 set. 2016.
- SKOLNICK, J. H.; FYFE James J. *Above the Law - Police and the Excessive use of force*. The free press, New York, 1993.
- SMALL, M. L. How many cases do I need?' On science and the logic of case selection in field-based research. *Ethnography*, v. 10, n. 1, p. 5-38, 2009.
- SOARES, L. E.; ROLIM, M.; RAMOS, S. *O que pensam os profissionais da segurança pública no Brasil*. Ministério da Justiça – SENASP, 2009.
- SUNSHINE, J.; TYLER, T. R. The role of procedural justice and legitimacy in shaping public support for policing. *Law & Society Review*, v. 37, p. 513–548, 2013.
- THOMAS, K. J.; MUCHERAH, W. M. Brazilian Adolescents' Just World Beliefs and Its Relationships with School Fairness, Student Conduct, and Legal Authorities. *Social Justice Research*, v. 31, n. 1, p. 41-60, 2018.
- TYLER, T. R. Procedural Justice and the Courts. *Court Review: Volume 44, Issue 1/2*, pp.26-31, 2007.
- TYLER, T. R.; FAGAN, J.; GELLER, A. Street stops and police legitimacy: Teachable moments in young urban men's legal socialization. *Journal of Empirical Legal Studies*, v. 11, n. 4, p. 751–785, 2014.
- WEISBERG, H. F. *The total survey error approach: a guide to new Science of survey research*. Chicago and London: The University of Chicago Press, 2005.
- WINKELS, W.; WITHERS, S. D. Panel attrition. In *Researching Social and Economic Change: The Uses of Household Panel Studies*, ed. David Rose. London: Routledge, 2000.
- YU, J.; COOPER, H. A quantitative review of research designs effects on response rates do questionnaires. *Journal of Marketing Research*, v. 20, n. 1, p.36-44, feb. 1983
- ZANETIC, Z; NATAL, A; OLIVEIRA, T Preditores e impactos da legitimidade policial: testando a teoria da justeza procedimental em São Paulo. Nono Congresso Latinoamericano de Ciência política, 26, 27 e 28 de julho de 2017, Montevideú, Uruguai.

III. EDUCATION

The area of education in NEV will continue its activities focusing on online and presential short courses, as well as the Project Human Rights Observatories in Schools. The plan is to expand these projects with new activities and courses. They have enabled greater integration between the areas of education and dissemination, and allowed a deeper reach into relevant audiences of the research.

We will also continue the efforts on recruiting and forming human resources in all levels of the research team, aiming greater diversity and foreign researchers in the case of post-docs, engage in projects with international partners for researcher mobility, seminars and co-authorship papers, and organizing special courses with partner institutions.

The plan for next year includes producing online courses and new courses with partner institutions, expand and seek to multiply the Project Human Rights Observatory in Schools through a new proposal for FAPESP's Public School Funding stream, and investing in human resources with a new call for post-doctoral researchers in the main areas and new areas of the research program.

1.1. COURSES

- **POLICE JOURNALISM – PARTNERSHIP WITH SESC**

The course occurred from 9 to the 18th of October 2017, and had as lecturers NEV's researchers Sergio Adorno, Bruno Paes Manso and Camila Nunes Dias, as well as the journalist Marcelo Beraba. For more information on the course [see the link](#)

- **CITIZENSHIP SECURITY: A HOMAGE TO PAULO DE MESQUITA NETO – PARTNERSHIP WITH OFICINA MUNICIPAL**

This course was organized with inspiration in the book "Ensaio sobre Segurança Cidadã", from the late NEV researcher Paulo de Mesquita Neto. It was not only a chance to discuss public security in a citizenship perspective, but also a tribute to Mesquita Neto, ten years after his

passing. The course however, had to be postponed due to lack of participants. A new version is being organized to occur in 2019, and also in audiovisual format.

- **PROPOSALS FOR ONLINE VIDEO COURSES**

Online short course on legitimacy in Brazil – Coursera Platform

This short course, firstly set for the Faculty of Philosophy, Language and Literature, and Human Sciences of the University of São Paulo, was transformed into an online course to be submitted to the online education platform Coursera. The Pro-Rector of Research of the University of São Paulo and professors from the School of Communications and Arts have offered support in the production and dissemination of the course. The theme is inspired by Sergio Adorno's acknowledged course "Sociology of Violence". The first scripts have been written and we expect to implement it in 2019.

1.2. HUMAN RESOURCES

NEV has continued to train new researchers, as well as promote exchanges with partners and centers in Brazil and abroad in order to qualify the research team. Interactions research exchanges, and partnerships took place within all research areas of the program. This has led the team not only to strengthen its potential for producing analyses using mixed methods quantitative and qualitative methodologies and new research tools.

In 2019, we will launch a new postdoctoral call which will seek mostly to fulfill the selection criteria of regional diversity and impact international researchers with impact in their field. There is also a proposal for an inter-CEPID post-doctoral project between NEV-CEMEAI, which allows for greater exchanges, innovations and less use of resources.

POST-DOCTORAL PROJECTS

- **COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS OF INSTITUTIONS, PUBLIC POLICIES AND HOMICIDAL TRENDS IN FOUR SÃO PAULO DISTRICTS**

Researcher: Bruno Paes Manso

Supervisor: Prof. Dr. Sergio Adorno

During this last postdoctoral year, I conducted research in partnership with Camila Nunes Dias, professor of the Federal University of ABC and researcher of the NEV-USP, on the expansion of the First Command of the Capital (PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital) in Brazil from the São Paulo's prisons to all over the country. The book describes the process of nationalization of the PCC and the emergence of prison gangs in other states to think about the issue of legitimacy and the penitentiary institutions. We published an article in the Brazilian Journal of Public Security with the title PCC, prison system and management of the new world of crime in Brazil. Afterwards, as a result of the research, we published the book *A Guerra - The expansion of the PCC and the world of crime in Brazil* (Editora Todavia) in August, which was debated in several states and media channels. In the forefront of scientific dissemination and public opinion, we started in August 2017 a partnership with the G1 portal and the Brazilian Forum of Public Security (Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública) to discuss and follow the debate about the growth of homicide rates in Brazil. We created the Monitor of Violence that throughout the year published a series of surveys and data about violence in Brazil and debates, with great repercussion in public opinion. In May, the project won the 2018 Data Journalism Award, the premier international award for data journalism.

Period: June 2017 – March 2018

- **CRIMINAL IMPUNITY AND TRUST IN INSTITUTIONS**

Researcher: André Zanetic

Supervisor: Prof. Dr. Sergio Adorno

The postdoctoral research "Criminal impunity and trust in institutions", was marked, above all, by the consolidation of the first more robust analyzes, constructed from the tools developed in the initial phase of the research, advancing in its theoretical foundation. The results appeared in publications during the period. These products refer to the central issues that underpin the research, focused on the relationship between institutional actions (from the field of justice and security), trust and legitimacy the population attribute to these institutions.

Period: June 2017 – March 2018

- **POLICING, AUTHORITY RELATIONS AND LEGITIMACY FOR SÃO PAULO STATE CIVIL AND MILITARY POLICE**

Researcher: Giane Silvestre

Supervisor: Prof. Dr. Sergio Adorno

During the period of May 1st 2017 to November 30th 2018 the postdoc research conducted by the researcher had advances in theoretical and empirical fields that will be reported in detail in the due deadline (April, 30th 2019). The research advances will be summarize in this report. It is important highlighted the Researcher was in a maternity leave period from May 15th to September 15th 2018, because of this the scientific report due was postpone. Regarding to theoretical approach, the research deepened the definition of the concept of legitimacy, based on the recent discussions of the international literature and from the participation in the seminars carried out by the NEV team. In the empirical field, the researcher obtained authorization form high command of Military Police to conduct interviews with police officers in the eight keys areas of the City of São Paulo. The researcher, in a partnership with her colleague Bruna Gisi, made 28 interviews from February to April 2018. The authorization process and fieldwork will be detailed in the mentioned research report. Since her return from maternity leave, the researcher is working on interview analysis, contributing to judiciary research, and attending scientific conference.

- **ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE AND SELF-LEGITIMACY: A COMPARATIVE STUDY BETWEEN THE CIVIL AND THE MILITARY POLICE FORCES IN THE STATE OF SAO PAULO**

Researcher: Bruna Gisi

Supervisor: Prof. Dr. Sérgio Adorno

The post-doctoral scholarship lasted from June 1st, 2017 to April 18th, 2018. The period of validity was shortened due to the approval of the researcher in the selection process for the position of Assistant Professor in the Department of Sociology of the University of Sao Paulo in November of 2017. As detailed in the report sent to FAPESP in July, during the indicated period, the research advanced with the collection of data and the descriptive analysis of the material.

The main objective of the research was to analyze the relationship between three dimensions of police organizations: i) the formal organizational structure and knowledge; ii) the folk knowledge and practical codes of conduct; and iii) the self-legitimacy of police officers. This relationship was investigated through a qualitative study of both the military and the civil police forces in the state of Sao Paulo.

The research started with an effort to access the training schools. As a result, there was: (i) a meeting with a member of the Department of Education and Culture (DEC) of the Military Police and access to the list of classes of each training course; (ii) a meeting with a member of the directors' board of the Police Academy "Dr. Coriolano Nogueira Cobra" (ACADEPOL); (iii)

observation of a special activity developed in the Police Academy to sensitize the students to the issue of domestic violence and to teach them how to deal with these situations in police stations. Considering it was not possible to observe the courses nor interview the students, along with other post-doc researcher from the center – Giane Silvestre – another strategy was adopted to interview patrol officers. With the authorization, we did twenty-eight interviews with police officers from eight companies located in different areas of the city of São Paulo. The interview protocol we developed comprise the following subjects: professional identity; training; work routine; organization’s internal relations; and contact with the population. Most interviews were recorded and transcribed and the material was systematized. The descriptive analysis of the material can be found in the report sent to FAPESP

Period: June 2017 – April 2018

PHD CANDIDATES

- Title: Entre a Defesa e a violação da lei: percepções de policiais militares a respeito de seu papel, poder e legitimidade [Between the defense and the violation of the law: perceptions of military police officers about their role, power and legitimacy].
Researcher: Ariadne Lima Natal
Supervisor: Sergio Adorno
Department of Sociology FFLCH-USP
- Title: A autoridade policial em São Paulo: os cidadãos e a eficiência e legitimidade da polícia [The police authority in São Paulo: the citizens and the efficiency and legitimacy of the police]
Researcher: Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira
Supervisor: José Álvaro Moisés
Department of Political Science FFLCH-USP
- Title: Socialização legal de adolescentes: como as instituições legais passam a ser consideradas como mediadores legítimos de conflito?
Researcher: Renan Theodoro de Oliveira
Supervisor: Sergio Adorno
Department of Sociology FFLCH-USP

MASTERS CANDIDATE

- Title: Estudo da distribuição espacial da violência contra a mulher em São Paulo (2009-2014) [Study of the spatial distribution of violence against women in São Paulo (2009-2014)]
Researcher: André Rodrigues de Oliveira

Supervisor: Dra Lígia Vizeu Barroso
Faculty of Geography of FFLCH-USP

- Title: Ocupação Mauá: violência, segregação e resistência no centro de São Paulo
Researcher: Damião Medeiros
Supervisor: Dra. Ana Fani Alessandri Carlos
Faculty of Geography of FFLCH-USP

1.3. PROJECT HUMAN RIGHTS OBSERVATORIES IN SCHOOLS - PODHE

The pilot project of the Observatory Project on Human Rights in Schools (PODHE), expected to be completed by the end of 2017, as specified in the previous annual report, was extended until November 2018 at the two partner schools (EMEF Bernardo O'Higgins and EE Amélia Kerr Nogueira). Several factors contributed to the need for this extension, such as its internal complexities and sensitive dynamics, the timing of the impact evaluation component, as well as the needed changes and adaptations in the course of the project implementation. Thus, the extension of the pilot phase was essential for the best delineation of the proposal, in order to allow its future continuation and dissemination in a larger number of schools.

IMPLEMENTING THE PROJECT IN THE TWO PARTNER SCHOOLS

ACTIVITIES WITH STUDENTS

During the period, we continued the weekly activities with the student were carried out during classes. The activities followed the proposed axes in the methodological design: i) axis of sensibility; ii) the axe of training and experience; and iii) and the axe of monitoring and transformation. These axes were developed based on the specificities and demands of each school, the age profiles of the students, and the important problems raised by each group in the course of the weekly activities. In addition, we established different partnerships with collective and social services, preferably those near the school neighborhoods, in order to support and enhance the activities.

SENSITIVITY, EXPERIENCES AND TRAINING AXE

Throughout the implementation process, we observed significant differentiations between the students who interacted with PODHE. This required the use of adapted strategies and actions. In this way, several activities in this axis were developed directly for elementary school students. In

these groups, the activities were mainly aimed at fostering daily interpersonal relationships, since they established their identities and relations in very conflictive and violent ways in the school environment, both with peers and school agents. Thus, dynamics on the importance of listening, respect in relationships with peers, the fight against racism and affirmation of racial identity, and gender equality were central in the course of working with students. The use of ludic activities were also successful, such as the Human Rights Cup, which used the Street Football Network methodology, promoting more cooperation, and participation through the sport.

In EE Amélia Kerr, one of the core activities, in the same period, for elementary students II, was the realization of workshops on digital citizenship, in an internship partnership with the Educommunication course of the School of Arts of the University of São Paulo (ECA-USP). The option for this activity sought to respond to problems and demands identified in the course of the project with the students, such as situations of violation of rights in social networks. These workshops focused on discussing cyberbullying and the existing forms of protection and support. As a result, the students produced videos on the theme, which were later edited by the monitors, and transformed into a single video for dissemination in the school community.

For the high school students, the sensibility and training activities varied. We can highlight activities on the theme of gender equality, which were developed through dynamics, videos and games e debates focused discussing the social construction of gender, the implications of this construction for both men and women, the situations of violence against women, and forms of support and prevention. These activities included the partnership of "Casa Sofia" (protection and support service for women victims of violence in the district of Jardim Ângela) and the "Atreva" feminist collective (which created the "Naming for combat " with the aim to work with adolescents and young people in order to combat sexism).

MONITORING AND TRANSFORMATION AXE

In order to implement the activities in this axe, the methodology between elementary and high school students also differed. We decided to work with the construction of "Affective Maps" with elementary education II, and with the elaboration of a school newspaper with high school student, aiming to provide adequate means for the monitoring of human rights in their contexts. Although these two methodologies can be used with the classes of these two levels of education, the evaluation of the PODHE implementation process made the team consider that the use of

these different methodologies would have greater impact in motivating and involving students in collective works.



Activity of monitoring and transformation
Refectory reform – 6th and 9th graders





Activity of monitoring and transformation
Sowing messages in the bars, 9th graders



Complementary activities with the students

The Project has also organized, along with the students, complementary activities in both schools, which aimed to strengthen bonds and promote different learning and interaction experiences with the students. These activities were:

- Tour in the neighborhood of one of the schools
- Field trip to SESC Interlagos
- Tour at USP and visit to the Center for the Study of Violence
- Participation in the 4th Human Rights fair promoted by Conectas NGO

Activities with teachers and other school agents

One of the challenges of the PODHE Pilot has been getting closer to teachers in order to involve them more actively in the development of the proposal, and the achievement of the principles of human rights education. It was from this difficulty that, in 2018, we developed specific workshops with the teachers and management staff. These workshops focused not only on presenting the activities carried out with the students, but also on providing educators with moments of experience in human rights education.

Contacts with parents

One of the concerns in PODHE's calendar of activities was attending the meetings of parents and guardians organized by the management of the schools. The intention was to present the project to the school community, know the families of the students and, as much as possible, approach them or involve them in the project. Our tasks were to know the dynamics between the school and the families, as well as collect parent's and guardian's authorizations for the use of the image of the students, and for allowing their participation in the evaluation process.

PARTNERSHIPS

During the period concerning this report, PODHE has made several partnerships with social projects that could promote workshops on different themes connected to human rights in the everyday life of the students and schools. The partner projects and activities with the schools were:

- Coletivo Atreva-se – workshop on gender and feminism
- Curso Educomunicação ECA-USP – workshops with students from the course on cyberbullying and ethics in the internet
- Young Actors Group from Cidade Tiradentes – play for teachers

- Mediators of the Paulista Street Football Network – training in Street Football methodology
- Casa Sofia – information and support on domestic violence and violence against women
- Coletivo Meiofio – intervention in the bars of the school
- Agencia Mural de Jornalismo das Periferias – workshop on journalism on the peripheries

IMPACT EVALUATION

The evaluation component aimed at verifying if the objectives of PODHE were achieved and what factors helped or hindered these results. It comprises a quantitative and a qualitative assessment. The use of these two axes aimed to provide a more complete assessment, considering visions of the different agents involved and the daily dynamics that impact the implementation of the project. The quantitative axis of the evaluation included the application of questionnaires with open and closed questions, initially with students and teachers, and the qualitative axis comprises the observations and reports of the activities (made by the team members).

The evaluation data is still under analysis, however, it is possible to highlight some preliminary results, both regarding the impact of the project for the students and for the school in general, as well as for the activities that would have contributed most for this impact. In order to do so, we analyzed students' answers were analyzed to three open questions about their perceptions of the project in the schools.

According to the students' conception, it is possible to identify positive changes promoted by PODHE concerning respect for human rights at three levels: knowledge / learning; attitudes and behaviors; and physical and structural transformations, varying according to the series and schools. This variation can be explained by different reasons, such as the specificities of each school, which required thematic and differentiated approaches, as well as the age specificities.

When asked about what they have learned from the project, primary and secondary school students reveal general human rights learning, knowledge about their own rights and specific rights, such as gender equality, racial equality, right to life and violations such as bullying and cyberbullying. In relation to attitudes and behaviors, students of elementary school II show perceptions about respecting others, respecting their colleagues, respecting teachers, not practicing bullying and cyberbullying, respecting people regardless of color or social condition, and being able to demonstrate their feelings and skills in spite of their gender. For high school students, the project fostered changes in certain conceptions about human rights; after the

project some have broadened their view on everyday problems (inside and outside school), and to seek more intensively the realization of their rights.

This difference between the classes, with regard to changes in attitudes and behaviors, seems to be related to the daily behaviors of the different ages, including with respecting interpersonal relations. In the development of activities with elementary schoolchildren, conflicts and aggressions, such as name-calling, mocking, provocations and even physical aggression (pushing, tapping, throwing objects, etc.) are explicit, as are conflicts with adults, and difficulties in listening. In this way, the project ended up concentrating its efforts on human rights living activities, in order to improve coexistence and the school environment.

With the high school students, we observed that the difficulties in interpersonal relations are presented in different ways, with less physical implications and more elaborate verbal aggressions, as well as greater respect for school rules. In addition, young people are already more capable of further discussing human rights issues and their monitoring, favoring the development of skills in this area, as they have great interest in investigating and transforming their realities.

Given the greater availability of high school students to carry out human rights monitoring activities, the production of the school newspaper and monitoring activities in the school and in the neighborhood were listed as the ones they liked the most. As for elementary school students, the different games and activities involving music and movement were the most appreciated. Also for elementary education students, the most important activities were the production of videos on cyberbullying prevention and racism (in EE Amélia Kerr Nogueira) and the "Human Rights Cup" (at EMEF Bernardo O'Higgins).

On the other hand, the perception about the impact of the project in schools was more evident in EE Amélia Kerr Nogueira, with 76.9% of the students (elementary and middle school) believing that the project promoted changes. At the EMEF Bernardo O'Higgins this figure was 54.8%. Some hypotheses for this differential can be raised, above all the type of transformation activities carried out in each school and the specific settings of the school climate in each institution.

1.4. ACTIVITIES PLANNED FOR NEXT YEAR IN THE AREA OF EDUCATION

- Develop, produce and release online courses with partners at USP and others
- Implement Citizenship Security course – in person and online

- New call for post-doctoral researchers in the main areas and new areas of the research program
- Organize other courses with SESC and other partner institutions
- Plan for the Project Human Rights Observatory in Schools (PODHE)
 - Seek new local, national and international partnerships for purposes of research, implementation, expansion, fundraising and opportunities to multiply the project
 - Expand the project to other schools with a proposal for the support of FAPESP'S Public Schools Grant

IV. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER

HIGHLIGHTS IN KNOWLEDGE TRANSFERS BETWEEN PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS PARTNERSHIPS WITH OTHER RIDC RESEARCH CENTERS

In 2017, with an aim of expanding and strengthening the transfer of knowledge with the society, including governmental and non-governmental agencies that are responsible for public policies, NEV started this initiative by carrying out projects in partnership with several research institutions in Sao Paulo. From then on, NEV collaborated with several associations and established a stronger link with different research institutions. Among the partners that deserve special mention are the Institute for Advanced Studies (IEA), as well as the RIDC Mathematical Science Center Apply to Industry (CeMEAI).

IEA: USP URBAN SPACE AND HEALTH (EUS) STUDY GROUPS

<http://www.iea.usp.br/pesquisa/grupos-de-estudo/espaco-urbano-e-saude>

The gathering of researchers from NEV and EUS-IEA, both groups composed of an interdisciplinary group of researchers, aims to produce knowledge and promote critical reflection on morbidity, mortality, crime and human rights that occur in urban contexts. In attempt to address this question, these researchers are developing a project designed to delineate technical cooperation between eight institutes (NEV, EUS-IEA), CEM, RIDC, CeMEAI/RIDC, CEInfo/SMS-SP, FM-USP, FBSP, DPI/INPE)¹⁸, and to present the objectives of said cooperation. These objectives are oriented mainly to elaborate a structured interdisciplinary project in order to develop a system of indicators of mortality, morbidity, crime and exposure to violence based on a quantitative approach having intra-urban areas as units of analysis.

In this pilot phase, the researchers decided that the development of the project will focus on one indicator at time, and the first one will be homicide, regarding the period between 2000-2017. As main results of this work can be highlighted the following: data collection, data accuracy analyses,

¹⁸ Respectively Center for the Study of Violence (NEV) at USP, Urban Space Health Study groups (EUS) at IEA, Center for Metropolitan Studies (CEM/RIDC) at USP, Mathematical Science Center Applied to Industry (CeMEAI/RIDC), Epidemiology and Information Coordination (CEInfo), at Sao Paulo Municipal Health Department (SMS-SP), University of Sao Paulo Medical School (FM-USP), Brazilian Public Security Forum (FBSP) and Image Processing Division (DPI) at National Institute for Spatial Research (INPE).

creation of a protocol of geocoding and provide a spatial-temporal method to analyze, and consequently profile the variability of the intentional murders in São Paulo City.

Dra Ligia Vizeu Barroso, full professor at the Geography Department (USP) and EUS-IEA coordinator, explains: “Among the various objectives of the partnership we realized the possibility of identifying health inequities associated with the geographical context and finding policy recommendations to reduce health inequalities, contributing to the construction of healthier places. In addition, a system of indicators that can synthesize the various dimensions of urban violence may contribute to understanding the relationship between violence and health in addition to mortality from violent causes.

IEA: USO GLOBAL CITIES (CG) PROGRAM

<http://www.iea.usp.br/pesquisa/programas-e-projetos-atuais/usp-cidades-globais/>

The emphasis placed on partnership between the NEV and CG-IEA has provided the opportunity to transfer knowledge to a wider audience, general public and public lead administrators and to strengthen liason between research institutions and the community outside the academic environment.

Then, since the middle of 2017, NEV participated in several events and technical meetings promoted by CG-IEA. At one of these meetings, a partnership was proposed that would bring together NEV, CG-IEA and Sao Paulo’s Public Ministry. It should be emphasized that the interest in partnership was confirmed and the terms of the partnership are being defined so that the benefits created by the research done are maximized. In addition, the collaboration between NEV and ACIESP (Academy of Sciences of The Sao Paulo State) also stands out, as well as the paper submitted by NEV as a participation in the next issue of a dossier to be published in the IEA’s journal “Estudos Avançados”.

According to Marcos Buckeridge, ACIESP’s president and USP Global Cities Program coordinator “researchers linked to the program will maintain an agenda of informal discussions to present their research activities, align objectives and discuss themes studied in each group. The goal of the NEV and CG-IEA partnership is to build indicators and proposals that can contribute to improving the quality of life in the capital and Sao Paulo’s metropolitan region

CeMEAI: USP SAO CARLOS

<http://cemeai.icms.usp.br>

In the last year, CeMEAI and NEV share the same proposal focused on promoting an interdisciplinary program, emphasizing technology transfer, education, and societal knowledge dissemination with academic and governmental applications. The expert teams from those two RIDCs built a data set containing eighteen years of criminal records in Sao Paulo city, with more than a million registers, and a visual analytics tool to assist them in the understanding and analyses of data. Therefore, the CrimAnalyzer was developed, a visualization assisted analytic tool that allows users to analyze the crimes patterns in specific regions. It has been developed based on a demand that the NEV team had and to tackle the two major challenges in this context, i) the identification of spatial criminal hotspots based not only on the number of crime and ii) the analysis of the dynamic of crime types over time.

According to Dr Luis Gustavo Nonato, full professor of Department of Applied Mathematics and Statistics at USP, “the collaboration between the Center of Mathematical Sciences Applied to Industry (CeMEAI) and the Center for the Study of Violence (NEV), has started officially in August 2017. The main goal of this collaboration has been the integration of multiple expertise to tackle one of the most important problems in the current Brazilian society, the understanding, monitoring, and prediction of criminal activities in large cities like São Paulo.

The NEV - CeMEAI partnership has brought benefits to both research groups. Researchers from CeMEAI had the opportunity to develop new mathematical and computational tools to tackle real problems that daily affect the Brazilian society. On the other hand, researchers from NEV have had access to up-to-date mathematical and computational tools tailored and tuned to their particular interest, helping their knowledge discovery and decision making processes. It is important to say that the partnership CeMEAI and NEV is aligned with the global trend in data science of exploiting the synergy among exact science, social science, natural sciences, and humanities with the mutual interest of approaching problems from a broader and innovative point of view. The importance and impact of combining such diversity of skills and expertise have already brought to bear in several universities around the world. The NEV - CeMEAI partnership is a main initiative in that direction at the University of São Paulo.

The first results from the NEV - CeMEAI collaboration are already starting to show. We are currently fine-tuning the CrimAnalyzer system, a web-based tool that is being developed by researchers from both centers with the intent of not only assisting researchers from NEV in their

analytical processes but also to enable common citizens to fully understand the criminality in their neighborhood or in particular regions of the city. CrimAnalyzer provides access to information while helping the agencies in charge of public safety to further improve their methods and planning”.

V. DISSEMINATION

The dissemination plan in the July 2017 – November 2018 period sought to continue the academic dissemination, with publications and participation in events and conferences, as well as creating strategies to reach greater audiences in the academic field and intervene more proactively in the media and the public discussion NEV's main themes. In order to set this strategy into motion, NEV has developed special projects, enhanced its website with more information and new audiovisual content, organized a plan to develop in 2019 a new version in partnership with a specialist in webdesign and design experience from USP Faculty of Architecture, and recently created a new newsletter, which has had international impact.

The highlight of the past year's in NEV's dissemination efforts is the Violence Monitor, a new website that monitors violent deaths in the whole country, and that has led authorities to greater transparency in this crucial area of human rights and public safety policy.

The plan for the next year is to implement new strategies to have more impact in the academic and public debates. This involves investing in new innovative audiovisual informative and educational content production, and new forms of engagement online and in the press, such as the new website, the newsletter, and new special projects as the project Crime Analyzer website (see Knowledge Transfer section) and NEV's 30 year documentary. We will implement this plan through ongoing and new partnerships with news media, universities and schools, science journalists, journalism students and cultural producers, and with a greater use of digital tools to monitor the reach of NEV's dissemination platforms and products in the internet.

1. ACADEMIC DISSEMINATION HIGHLIGHTS

NEV's academic dissemination in the period consists in national and international scientific publications, lectures and participation in conferences and events. Besides maintaining the traditional and constant flow of publications and citations (see annex Publications), NEV has promoted international impact in the academic debate, with more co-authored papers with foreign acknowledged research partners, as well as national impacts, bringing the legitimacy and procedural justice debates to Brazilian academic forums in the areas of Sociology, Political Science, Education, Psychology and Law.

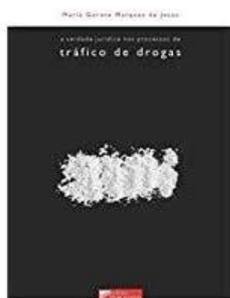
We can highlight in these activities the bold participation of NEV's in the International Sociology Association (ISA) Conference in July 2018, with which had violence and power as main themes,

with researchers presenting in several working groups co-authored papers on the findings of the CEPID Project.

In Brazil NEV has also made an impact by bringing the procedural justice theory of legitimacy and its methodological innovations and challenges to the debates of the working groups of the National Social Sciences Association (ANPOCS) Conference in 2017 and 2018.

Two highlight publications are summarized below:

A Guerra: A ascensão do PCC e o Mundo do Crime no Brasil ("The War: Publishing house). Researchers Bruno Paes Manso and Camila Nunes Dias argue that main argument of the book is that more than four decades of public policies directed towards ostensive policing in the peripheries, which have overloaded prisons, instead of controlling crime, have helped to strengthen the discourse of crime leaders, and its power over the illegal drug market, inside and outside prisons.



In **A Verdade Jurídica nos processos de Tráfico de Drogas** ("Legal Truth in Drug-trafficking Processes", by D'Plácido Publishing), researcher Gorete Marques de Jesus analyses the consequences of fragrant imprisonments involving drug-trafficking suspects, and how judges and state attorneys incorporate a-critically versions from the police in their decisions. In the book, Jesus analyzed several public hearings in criminal proceedings, and interviewed military and civil policemen, as well as other legal agents, describing the imprisonment logics of low-hierarchy crime in São Paulo.

WEBSITE

NEV's website concentrates institutional information, research, news clipping, information on researchers and job opportunities, and gives access to recent and previous publications, projects, and studies of the Center. Because of the fast changes in webdesign approaches, technologies and plataforms, NEV's website will need to be restructured in 2019 order to fulfill its tasks of offering easy and precise access to its previous research, data and studies, as well new activities and projects, both to academics and students and civil society, with innovative formats.

The proposal is to develop a more responsive and useful website for these publics. The development of the plan for the new website involved a series of actions:

1. Diagnosis of the current site and small immediate corrections by the NEV communication team;
2. Meeting with Prof. Leandro Velloso, from the Design course at the School of Architecture and Urbanism at USP, specialist in digital media with experience in Design Thinking, Interaction Design and UX Design;
3. Meeting with two professionals specialized in site development for first budget survey;
4. Creation of an internal working group;
5. Meeting with teams from the Information Technology Superintendence of USP and the Incubator of sites of USP, which has agreed to the new NEV site to be hosted in the USP network.

The activities expected in the plan with Leandro Velloso are:

1. Current site mapping;
2. Workshop / meeting to define scope;
3. Design of navigation flows;
4. Production of sketches of type screens; and. Graphic project;
5. Development;
6. Review, approval and publication;

EDUCATIONAL VIDEOS

NEV has published seven educational vídeos in its Youtube channel in the July 2017 – November 2018 period, with a total of five hours and 36 minutes of original content, and 1,449 views. We can highlight from these vídeos the complete lectures of the course “Police Journalism”, promoted by NEV in partnership with the Social Service of Commerce Center for Research and Education (CPF-SESC) between October 9 and 18, 2017. Some images of the videos on NEV’s Youtube page can be seen below.

The screenshot shows the NEV YouTube channel interface. At the top, there are navigation tabs: INÍCIO, VÍDEOS, PLAYLISTS, COMUNIDADE, CANAIS, and SOBRE, along with a search icon. Below the navigation, the channel name 'Núcleo de Estudos da Violência' is displayed with a 'enviado' status and 'adicionado a Perspectivas'. The first video featured is 'Sérgio Adorno - O Crime Organizado na Mídia Impressa Nacional', with a thumbnail showing a man speaking at a podium. The video title is 'Sérgio Adorno - O Crime Organizado na Mídia Impressa Nacional', and it has 539 visualizações and was uploaded 9 meses atrás. The description reads: 'Continuando o ciclo de jornalismo policial, uma parceria do Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP com o Centro de Pesquisa e Formação do Sesc, o coordenador do NEV, Sérgio'. The second video is 'Bruno Paes Manso | Jornalismo, violência e segurança pública', with a thumbnail showing a man pointing at a screen. The video title is 'Bruno Paes Manso | Jornalismo, violência e segurança pública', and it has 190 visualizações and was uploaded 8 meses atrás. The description reads: 'Bruno Paes Manso fala sobre o jornalismo policial e de como as suas histórias de crime e de violência despertavam o interesse do público. Conta dos jornais populares antigo, como'.

NEV has also invested in developing online courses, such as the online short course inspired in Sergio Adorno's well known course on the Sociology of Violence. The first idea was to publish it in the Coursera platform, with support from USP Research Pro-Rectory. NEV has written the first scripts of the classes. Recently, professor Consani, from the Educommunication course at USP School of Communications and Arts made a proposal to produce the course in ECA's studios.

NEV'S NEWSLETTER AND NEW SCIENTIFIC JOURNALISM STRATEGIES

NEV has enhanced its newsletter by adopting editorial and format changes. The reformed newsletter is another dissemination project that indicates NEV's efforts to produce more impact in the academic and public debate. The newsletter is now being produced by an editorial committee formed in 2018 by NEV's researchers journalist Bruno Paes Manso, Daniela Ramos and Vitor Blotta, with the support of the journalist and webdesigner Alan Felipe. The idea The enhancement of the newsletter is the result of a series of activities organized by this committee, such as:

1. Meetings and consultancy from renowned Journalism Professor Manuel Carlos Chaparro, who proposed that NEV's newsletter, as its scientific journalism, should be led by journalistic language and its function to serve public interest.
2. Meetings with Jornalismo Junior, the ECA-USP Student-led Journalism company, in order to assess possibilities of establishing a partnership for their students to participate with content production and circulation;
3. Meetings with journalists, researchers and groups who work with scientific dissemination
4. Meeting with USP Communication Agency, when its journalists and agents offered their aid in production and in enhancing the newsletter's visibility.
5. Listing of target sources in the press and in the academic world who will become interested and may forward and make resonate NEV's research findings, activities and projects and other publications in the scientific and the policy-making sectors, and the public debate.
6. Meetings of the editorial committee and publication of the first reformed newsletter in October 26, 2018. It is at the moment published only monthly basis, in Portuguese and English, and is send out to a mailing of subscribers and the target publics in academia, the press and civil society.

Below we show images of the newsletter published in October 2018, along with information on subscribers and reach in different countries. It is noticeable that the English speaking public accessed the newsletter more than Brazilian readers. This circulation and impacts of the

newsletter will be further assessed with help of digital tools, such as Google Analytics and RD Station.

The legitimacy of democracy

In the last years, legitimacy has been one of the main research topics of the **Center for the Study of Violence**. The research program aims to understand how authorities may promote in the citizens the disposition to obedience, with the least possible resource to force or threat of punishment. This theme, which has been studied by classics of political and social theory, is once again an academic hot topic, and has been approached in two newly-launched books by **NEV-USP**.

In the book **A Guerra: A ascensão do PCC e o Mundo do Crime no Brasil** ('The War: the Ascension of PCC and the Crime World in Brazil', by Todavia Publishing house), Bruno Faes Manso and Camila Nunes Dias narrate how excesses and omissions in the present public security policies have contributed to enhance the São Paulo faction and to its expansion over the whole country. The main argument of the book is that more than four decades of public policies directed towards ostensive policing in the peripheries, which have overloaded prisons, instead of controlling crime, have helped to strengthen the discourse of crime leaders, and its power over the illegal drug market, inside and outside prisons.

In **A Verdade Jurídica nos processos de Tráfico de Drogas** ('Legal Truth in Drug-trafficking Processes', by D'Plácido Publishing), researcher Gorete Marques de Jesus analyses the consequences of fragrant imprisonments involving drug-trafficking suspects, and how judges and state attorneys incorporate a-critically versions from the police in their decisions. In the book, Jesus analyzed several public hearings in criminal proceedings, and interviewed military and civil policemen, as well as other legal agents, describing the imprisonment logics of low-hierarchy crime in São Paulo.

Articles in the Press

The Militia of the "good citizens". In article for Folha de S. Paulo's *Ilustríssima*, **Bruno Faes Manso highlights Bolsonaro's lack of preparation in public security**, and the aggressive environment suitable for its elections.

NEV in the Media

Violence, public security and elections. Authoritarianism, democracy and elections. *NEV made a compilation of analyses and interviews from their researchers*, with all you have to know to be well-informed about public security and elections. There are stories on political violence, organized crime and evaluations from the results of the first round of the elections, and considerations about candidate's proposals.

Other suggestions



Die Welle (2008)

Could a fascist government emerge within an informed



How Democracies Die (2018)

Traditional



The Serpent's Egg (1977)

Ingmar Bergman's movie about nazism.

Top locations by opens

Audience

+3

Audience Change (7 days)

425

Total Audience

0

Unsubscribes and Bounces

	USA	98	61.3%
	Brazil	59	36.9%
	Switzerland	1	0.6%
	Spain	1	0.6%
	Portugal	1	0.6%



NEW SCIENTIFIC JOURNALISM STRATEGIES

In order to fulfill NEV's demand for reaching its target publics and increasing its impacts the national and international debates, NEV's dissemination team is planning several strategies and activities, through the partnerships with science journalists and other communication professionals, which are listed below:

1. Workshops and interviews of the science journalist Peter Moon with NEV's researchers in order to produce stories on the ongoing projects;

2. Dissemination initiatives in strategic issues of the public debate in order to promote institutional and social change, in partnership with Gustavo Vituri, journalist and researcher from Unicamp's LabJor;
3. Conceptual and empirical assessment of the dissemination and scientific journalism initiatives, with the consultancy of Prof. Chaparro.
4. Produce more audiovisual content, such as documentaries, news stories, or fast social media interventions in formats like the channel "Justificando", in partnership with cultural producers and video makers
5. Promote workshops from researchers to journalists, in partnership with the São Paulo Journalists Union;
6. Create a scientific journalism internship program at NEV, in partnership with ECA-USP's Department of Journalism's professors and students.
7. Create new channels such as a blog in order to disseminate investigative News stories and produce other kinds of digital content in different languages and formats, such as Comics Journalism.

2. SPECIAL PROJECTS

MONITOR OF VIOLENCE

The partnership for the construction of the Monitor of Violence sought to create the conditions for the data collection, which allowed to see and face the problem of homicides considering the complexity and the challenges of this social fact. With the help of the G1's journalists, present in the 27 units of the federation, we started to charge the authorities through the Law on Access to Information, updated data on homicides, police violence, femicide, prison population, among other information. Regional authorities, which were previously unaffected by national journalistic coverage, were exposed and became accountable by public opinion.

In the first half of 2018, Monitor's publications recorded:

- Total visits: 1,279,438
- Total page views: 1,533,130
- Average Page Times: 3'53 "

For the first time, it was possible to have updated data on homicides in Brazil (see below). On the 22nd, the Monitor will publish homicide data in the first nine months of 2018.



Throughout 2018, the debate on the reduction of homicides from the Monitor's analyzes was taken to the national campaign for president and the race to the governments of the Brazilian states. The reduction of homicides in all their complexity became part of the debate in the public sphere. The debate can be seen online¹⁹.

These and other activities and databases of the Monitor o Violence produced during 2018 are in the link <https://g1.globo.com/monitor-da-violencia/>. In this first year of existence, although

it was an atypical period, considering presidential elections and for governments, the Monitor should close with at least some good news. The balance of the first nine months of 2018 published by the project revealed the reduction of homicides in 25 of the 27 units of the federation.



¹⁹ <https://g1.globo.com/politica/eleicoes/2018/noticia/2018/08/21/representantes-de-7-presidenciais-apresentam-propostas-sobre-seguranca-em-evento-do-monitor-da-violencia.ghtml>

DOCUMENTARY ON BRAZILIAN DEMOCRACY AND NEV'S 30 YEARS

The non-coincidental occasion of the 30 years of Brazilian democracy and NEV's 30 years of existence has become an opportunity to discuss the past, present and future of the Center, and of Brazilian democracy the achievements and setbacks of Brazilian democracy and the Center's work and effort in order to interpret and act upon it. The special occasion has led NEV to develop and plan several productions and events.

The documentary is a highlight in this sense, because it is an opportunity for NEV to synthesize and share its historical findings and research results with a wider audience. This is why the documentary is not a traditional institutional or scientific journalism video. In order to innovate in terms of language and to promote more impact in the public debate, NEV made a partnership with the Cultural Production Company Unnova, responsible for an impactful documentary on the indigenous community Krenak. The producers in the company are working with NEV's dissemination team, and using both historical videos and exclusive interviews. This initiative follows NEV's attempt to innovate in dissemination projects, in order to reach wider audiences, and make more impact in the public debate.

Below one can find a link to a test version of the documentary's teaser in a restricted page, as well as some of its images.

[Link for the teaser](#)



OTHER SPECIAL ACTIVITIES TO BE DEVELOPED NEXT YEAR

- NEV's interactive timeline of research projects and social impacts
- Human Rights Report
- International Seminar

3. SOCIAL MEDIA

NEV social networks are references in democracy, human rights and public security and, therefore, in 2018 its use was expanded. We have continued in the period the task of generating with the NEV's platforms a digital ecosystem. The aim is to publish similar content in each platform in order can reach greater audiences and generate more interaction amongst NEV's different dissemination channels.

NEV's social networks such as Facebook, Twitter and Instagram have grown, despite the change in Facebook's algorithms, which hinders a greater reach of the posts. NEV's Twitter account has at the moment 755 followers, and its Instagram account has 1029 followers.

Facebook is still NEV's main social network. With an everyday selection of news and events, giving preference to interviews, news stories and other media interventions by NEV's researchers. Despite the changes in Facebook's algorithms, NEV's fan page has grown and reached 16,550 followers. See below a publication with strong impact, with an interview of NEV's researcher Bruno Paes Manso in the magazine "Super Interessante".

Detalhes da publicação

Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP
1 de outubro

"De 1920 a 1960 a taxa de homicídios esteve sob controle, numa média de 5 mortos a cada 100 mil habitantes – isso apesar de o número de paulistanos ter pulado de 580 mil para 3,8 milhões. Até que a taxa começou a acelerar na década de 1960. Em 1968, já eram 10,4 mortos por 100 mil" diz Bruno Paes Manso, pesquisador do NEV. Confira:

SUPER INTERESSANTE

SUPER ABRIL COM BR
Mito: "na Ditadura Militar, as cidades não eram violentas"
A verdade: durante a ditadura, a violência urbana cresceu sem parar, e a...

21.772 pessoas alcançadas

62 reações 5 comentários 212 compartilhamentos

Desempenho da sua publicação

21.772 Pessoas alcançadas

925 Reações, comentários e compartilhamentos

538 Curtir	62 Na publicação	476 Em compartilhamentos
10 Amei	2 Na publicação	8 Em compartilhamentos
7 Haha	0 Na publicação	7 Em compartilhamentos
5 Uau	1 Na publicação	4 Em compartilhamentos
21 Triste	0 Na publicação	21 Em compartilhamentos
9 Grt	0 Na publicação	9 Em compartilhamentos
116 Comentários	5 Em uma publicação	111 Em compartilhamentos
221 Compartilhamentos	212 De uma publicação	9 Em compartilhamentos

1.179 Cliques em publicações

12 Visualizações de foto	422 Cliques no link	745 Outros cliques
--------------------------	---------------------	--------------------

FEEDBACK NEGATIVO

0 Ocultar publicação	0 Ocultar todas as publicações
0 Denunciar como spam	0 Descurtir Página

As estatísticas informadas podem estar defasadas em relação ao que aparece nas publicações.

4. ACTIVITIES PLANNED FOR NEXT YEAR

- New educational videos
- New partnerships for enhancing scientific journalism production
- Develop the new website
- Enhance the newsletter
- New content productions in different languages and formats to reach greater audiences
- New special projects for human rights monitoring and public information
- Use of digital tools in order to monitor the reach and impacts of NEV's dissemination
- Special projects in NEV 30 years – documentary, report, international seminar, interactive timeline of NEV's history

APPENDIX 1. PUBLICATIONS

APPENDIX 1.1. BOOKS

1. MANSO, B. P.; DIAS, C. C. N. *A Guerra: a ascensão do PCC e o mundo do crime no Brasil*. 1.ed. São Paulo: Editora Todavia, 2018.
2. SILVESTRE, G. *Controle do crime e seus operadores: política e segurança pública em São Paulo*. 1 ed. São Paulo: Editora Annablume, 2018.

APPENDIX 1.2. BOOK CHAPTERS

INTERNATIONAL

1. DIAS, C. C. N.; GONCALVES, R. T. . Sistema carcelario brasileno, el fortalecimiento de los Comandos y los efectos perversos sobre las mujeres presas: São Paulo como paradigma. In: Carrión, F. (Org.). *La política en la violencia y lo político de la seguridad*. 1ed. Quito/Otawa: FLACSO/IDRC-CDRI, 2018, v. 1, p. 95-121.
2. SCHRITZMEYER, A. L. P. Human Rights and Their Extra-Legal Circulations: Some Anthropological Reflections. In: Bergé, J. S.; Harnay, S.; Mayrhofer, U.; Obadia, L. (Org.). *Global Phenomena and Social Sciences*. 1ed.: Springer International Publishing, 2018, v. , p. 81-96.
3. SIMON, J.; SILVESTRE, G. Governing through crime. In: Carlen, P.; França, L. A. (Org.). *Alternative Criminologies*. 1ed. New York: Routledge, 2018, v. 1, p. 73-91.

NATIONAL

1. ADORNO, S.; DIAS, C. C. N. Fronteiras em mutação: um novo paradigma na sociologia das prisões?. In: Del Priore, M.; Müller, A. (Orgs.). *História dos crimes e da violência no Brasil*. 1ed. São Paulo: Editora UNESP, 2017, p. 433-459.
2. ADORNO, S. USP: O Êxito e a Crise. In: Marcovitch, J. (Org.). *Universidade em movimento: Memória de uma crise*. 1ed. São Paulo: Com-Arte, 2017, v. 1, p. 111-128.
3. ALVAREZ, M. C. A vítima no processo penal brasileiro. In: Graeff, B.; Cerqueira, G.; Fromont, M. (Org.). *Direito Francês e Direito Brasileiro: perspectivas nacionais e comparadas*. 1ed. São Paulo: Saraiva, 2017, v. 1, p. 1-15.
4. ALVAREZ, M. C. Foucault, Michel (1926-1984). In: CATANI, A. M.; NOGUEIRA, M. A.; HEY, A. P.; MEDEIROS, C. C. C. (Orgs.). *Vocabulário Bourdieu*. 1ed. Belo Horizonte: Autêntica Editora, 2017, p. 201-204.
5. ALVAREZ, M. C. Poder e resistência na genealogia de Michel Foucault. In: RESENDE, H. *Michel Foucault – O Ronco Surdo da Batalha*. São Paulo: Intermeios, 2018.

6. CAMPOS, M. S.; ALVAREZ, M. C. Políticas Públicas de Segurança, Violência e Punição no Brasil (2000 - 2016). In: Miceli, S.; Martins, B. (Orgs.). *Sociologia brasileira hoje*. 1ed. Cotia - SP: Ateliê Editorial, 2017, p. 143-213.
7. DIAS, C. C. N.; MELO, J. G. O Massacre nas prisões brasileiras: do poder de "fazer morrer" e de "deixar morrer". In: Fideles, N.; Stéfano, D.; Mendonça, M. L. (Orgs.). *Relatório Direitos Humanos 2017*. 1ed. São Paulo: Editora Expressão Popular, 2017, v. 1, p. 213-221.
8. DIAS, C. N.; VITTO, R.; SINHORETTO, J.; MUNIZ, J. Propostas para o Sistema Penitenciário. In: Teixeira, P. (Org.). *Agenda de Segurança Cidadã - por um novo paradigma*. 1ed. Brasília: Edições Câmara, 2018, v. 1, p. 75-87.
9. MARINHO, G. S. M. C.; SALLA, F.; TEIXEIRA, A. Homossexualidade e Transexualidade na Interface das Práticas Médicas e do Saber Jurídico: disputas em torno da normalização da sexualidade. In: MOTA, A.; MARQUES, M. C. C. (Orgs.). *História, Saúde Coletiva & Medicina: questões teórico-metodológicas*. São Paulo: Hucitec, 2018, p. 100-130.
10. SALLA, F.; BORGES, V. Prontuários de instituições de confinamento. In: RODRIGUES, R. R. (Org.). *Possibilidades de pesquisa em História*. São Paulo: Editora Contexto, 2017, pp. 115-136.
11. SALLA, F. Os adolescentes nos mercados ilegais: um balanço preliminar da produção acadêmica contemporânea na área das Ciências Sociais. In: LARANJEIRA, D. H. P.; BARONE, R. E. M. (Orgs.). *Juventude e trabalho: desafios no mundo contemporâneo*. Salvador: Edufba, 2017, pp. 235-249, 396 p.
12. SILVESTRE, G. Ronda Maria da Penha PMAM - Manaus (AM). In: Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública (Org.). *Práticas inovadoras de enfrentamento à violência contra mulheres: experiências desenvolvidas pelos profissionais de segurança pública - casoteca FBSP 2017*. 1ed. São Paulo: FBSP, 2017, v. 1, p. 103-114.
13. SILVESTRE, G. Ronda Maria da Penha PMAM - Manaus (AM). In: Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública (Org.). *Práticas inovadoras de enfrentamento à violência contra mulheres: experiências desenvolvidas pelos profissionais de segurança pública - casoteca FBSP 2017*. 1ed. São Paulo: FBSP, 2017, v. 1, p. 103-114.
14. SIMON, J.; SILVESTRE, G. Governando através do crime. In: França, L. A.; Carlen, P. (Orgs.). *Criminologias Alternativas*. 1ed. Porto Alegre: Canal Ciências Criminais, 2017, v. 1, p. 93-112.

APPENDIX 1.3. PUBLICATIONS IN JOURNALS

INTERNATIONAL

1. ANGOTTI, B.; SALLA, F. Apontamentos para uma história dos presídios de mulheres no Brasil. *Revista de Historia de las Prisiones*, n. 6, pp. 7-23, 2018.
2. DIAS, C. C. N. ; SALLA, F. Formal and informal controls and punishment: the production of order in the prisons of Sao Paulo. *Prison Service Journal*, v. 229, p. 19, 2017.

3. MEDINA, J.C; Rodrigues, H. The effects of victimization and fear of crime on the legal socialization of young adolescents in São Paulo, Brazil. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology*, 2018.
4. RODRIGUES, H.; THOMAS, K.; Gomes, A; Oliveira, R T; PICCIRILLO, D; Brito, R C. Parental Legitimacy, Procedural Justice and Compliance with Parental Rules Among Brazilian Preadolescents. *International Journal of Child, Youth and Family Studies*, v. 9, p. 21-46, 2018.
5. SLADE, G.; BUTLER, M.; DIAS, C. C. N. Self-Governing Prisons: the Emergence of Prison “Gangs” in an International Perspective. *Trends in Organized Crime*, v. 12117, p. 1-16, 2018.

NATIONAL

1. ADORDO, S.; RAMALHO, J. A pós-graduação em Sociologia e a experiência de avaliação da CAPES. *Revista Brasileira de Sociologia*, v. 6, n.13, 27-57, 2018.
2. ADORNO, S. A formação do campo de pesquisa em sociologia da violência no Brasil. *Revista Primeiros Estudos*, v. 1, p. 144-164, 2017.
3. ADORNO, S. Perturbações: Foucault e as Ciências Sociais. *Revista Sociologia e Antropologia*, v. 7, p. 33-61, 2017.
4. ALMEIDA, B. G. M. A produção do fato da transformação do adolescente: uma análise dos relatórios utilizados na execução da medida socioeducativa de internação. *Plural (São Paulo - online)*, v. 24, p. 28-53, 2017.
5. ALVAREZ, M. C.; SALLA, F. Os novos contornos do bacharelismo liberal: uma análise da trajetória de Candido Motta (1870 – 1942). *Política & Sociedade (UFSC)*, v. 17, n.39, p. 86-120, 2018.
6. ALVAREZ, M. C.; Peron, A. E. R.; Campello, R. U. Apresentação Dossiê Vigilância, Controle e Novas Tecnologias. *Revista Mediações (UEL)*, v. 23, p. 11-31, 2018.
7. ALVAREZ, M. C.; FRAGA, P. C. P.; Campos, M. S. Perspectivas atuais sobre políticas, produção, comércio e uso de drogas: Apresentação ao Dossiê “Drogas e Sociedade em Perspectiva Comparada”. *Tempo Social (online)*, v. 29, p. 1-14, 2017.
8. ALVAREZ, M. C.; Lourenço, L. C.; Tonche, J. A “experiência precoce da punição”: justiça juvenil, adolescentes em conflito com a lei e instituições de internamento. *Plural (São Paulo - online)*, v. 24, p. 1-9, 2017.
9. BORGES, V. T.; SALLA F. A gestão da minoridade sob o Serviço Social de Assistência e Proteção aos Menores de São Paulo (1930-1940): encruzilhada de saberes. *Saúde e Sociedade*, v. 27, n. 2, p. 326-337, 2018.
10. CAMPOS, M. S.; ALVAREZ, M. C. Pela Metade: implicações do dispositivo médico-criminal da “Nova” Lei de Drogas na cidade de São Paulo. *Tempo Social (online)*, v. 29, p. 45-73, 2017.
11. CUBAS, V. O. A expansão dos serviços de proteção e vigilância em São Paulo - novas tecnologias e velhos problemas. *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública*, v. 11, p. 164-180, 2017.

12. ALMEIDA, B. G. M. A produção do fato da transformação do adolescente: uma análise dos relatórios utilizados na execução da medida socioeducativa de internação. *Plural*, v. 24, n. 1, p. 28-53, 2017.
13. ALMEIDA, B. G. M.; TONCHE, J.; ALVAREZ, M. C.; OLIVEIRA, T. A teoria da “Racionalidade Penal Moderna” e os desafios da justiça juvenil - Entrevista com Álvaro Pires. *Plural (São Paulo - online)*, v. 24, p. 124-160, 2017.
14. HIGA, G.; ALVAREZ, M. C.; SALLA, F. Comissão Teotônio Vilela, redemocratização e políticas de humanização em São Paulo. *Revista do Arquivo*, n. 5, p. 111-122, 2017.
15. HIRATA, D.; ALVAREZ, M. C. Apresentação à edição especial “40 anos de vigiar e punir: o ronco surdo da batalha”. *Dilemas*, Edição Especial, n. 2, p. 1-9, 2017.
16. LOURENÇO, L.; ALVAREZ, M. C. Estudos sobre prisão: um balanço do estado da arte nas Ciências Sociais nos últimos vinte anos no Brasil (1997-2017). *Revista Brasileira de Informação Bibliográfica em Ciências Sociais - Bib*, v. 02, p. 216-236, 2018.
17. MARTINS, T.; Dias, C. N. A atuação do agente penitenciário como burocrata de nível de rua: para além da discricionariedade? *Revista Brasileira de Políticas Públicas*, v.8, p. 551 - 572, 2018.
18. MONSMA, K.; SALLA, F.; TEIXEIRA, A. A sociologia histórica: rumos e diálogos atuais. *Revista Brasileira de Sociologia*, v. 6, n.12, p. 65-87, 2018.
19. RODRIGUES, H. Por que as crianças obedecem autoridades e seguem regras? Resenha do livro de TYLER, T. R.; TRINKNER, R. “Why children follow rules: legal socialization and the development of legitimacy”. New York: Oxford University Press, 2017. *Cadernos de Pesquisa*, v. 170, p. 1224-1229, 2018.
20. RODRIGUES, H. A construção médico-legal da violência sexual infantil nos EUA: teorias, práticas e estratégias de controle. *Dilemas: Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social*, v. 10, p. 413-438, 2017.
21. RODRIGUES, H. Vidas em fuga: juventude e justiça criminal. *Revista Brasileira de Ciências Sociais (online)*, v. 32, p. 01, 2017.
22. RODRIGUES, H.; GOMES, A. M. M. Socialização legal e perfis sociais de pré-adolescentes em São Paulo: uma análise de correspondência. *Crítica e Sociedade (Uberlândia)*, v. 7, n. 2, p. 181-206, 2017.
23. RODRIGUES, H.; GOMES, A. M. M.; OLIVEIRA, R. T.; PICCIRILLO, D.; BRITO, R. C. Socialização legal de crianças e adolescentes: revisão da literatura e desafios de pesquisa. *Plural (São Paulo - online)*, v.24, p. 105-123, 2017.
24. RODRIGUES, H.; GOMES, A. M. M. Socialização Legal e perfis de pré-adolescentes em São Paulo: Uma análise de consequência. *Crítica e Sociedade: Revista de Cultura Política (Uberlândia)*, v. 7, n. 2, p. 181 - 206, 2018.
25. RODRIGUES, H.; Gomes, A. M. M.; Oliveira, R. T.; Piccirillo, D.; Brito, R. C. Socialização legal de crianças e adolescentes: revisão da literatura e desafios de pesquisa. *Plural (São Paulo - online)*, v. 24, p. 105-123, 2017.

- 26.SALLA, F.; BORGES, V. Aspectos da gestão da menoridade em Florianópolis e São Paulo (1930-1940). *História Unisinos*, v. 22, n. 1, p. 100-110, 2018.
- 27.SALLA, F. Vigiar e Punir e os Estudos Prisionais no Brasil. *Dilemas: Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social*, Edição Especial, n.2, pp.29-43, 2017.
- 28.SILVA, E. A.; RODRIGUES, H. Legitimidade institucional e (des)ordem fundiária urbana. *Revista Brasileira de Estudos Urbanos e Regionais (ANPUR)*, v. 19, p. 31-47, 2017.
- 29.SILVESTRE, G.; MELO, F. A. L. Encarceramento em massa e a tragédia prisional brasileira. *Boletim do Ibccrim*, v. 293, p. 8, 2017.
- 30.VINUTO, J.; ALVAREZ, M. C. O adolescente em conflito com a lei em relatórios institucionais: pastas e prontuários do Complexo do Tatuapé (Febem, São Paulo/SP, 1990-2006). *Tempo Social (online)*, v. 30, p. 233, 2018.
- 31.ZANETIC, A. Ação institucional, confiança na polícia e legitimidade em São Paulo. *Revista Brasileira De Ciências Sociais (online)*, v. 32, p. 01-19, 2017.

APPENDIX 1.4. MAGAZINE AND NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

1. SILVESTRE, G.; NATAL, A. Investigação lenta e falta de prioridade levam a subnotificação de feminicídios. *G1*. 08/03/2018
2. PINHEIRO, P. S. O mal estar-social. *Folha de S. Paulo - Opinião*. 8/08/2018
3. PINHEIRO, P. S.; ALVAREZ, M. C. Autoritarismo, democracia e eleições. *El Pais*. 21/09/2018.

IN PRESS

BOOK

CARDIA, N. (org.) *Human Rights in Brazil: is democracy good enough?* Springer Books. [in press]

PUBLICATIONS IN PERIODICALS

1. JESUS, M. G. M.; RUOTTI, C; ALVES, R. “A gente prende, a audiência de custódia solta”: narrativas policiais sobre as audiências de custódia e a crença na prisão. *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública*. In Press.
2. ANGOTTI, B.; JESUS, J.; JESUS, M. G. M. Enfrentando la tortura en Brasil: balance de los desafios de la política de prevención y combate a la tortura. IN: IRRAZABAL, G. (coord.) *Gestión de la inseguridad, violencias y sistema penal*. 1ed. Temperley: Tren en Movimiento. In Pres.
3. BLOTTA, V. GRIFFIN, C. (eds). Fragmentation and Solidarity. Special Issue of the Journal of Comparative Sociology. Brill. In Press.

4. BLOTTA, V. Jornalismo e Direitos Humanos: reflexões preliminares para um programa de pesquisa em ética e legislação do jornalismo. In. LAGO (org). *Livro Decorrente do 15o. Encontro da Sociedade Brasileira de Pesquisa em Jornalismo*. In Press.
5. BLOTTA, V. Selective Solidarity and Discourse Modulation in the Brazilian Public Sphere. *Journal of Comparative Sociology*. Brill. In Press.
6. EDWARDS, L. C.; RODRIGUES, H.; THOMAS, K. J. Factors that differentiate preadolescents' perception-change of parental legitimacy. *Journal of Research on Adolescence*. Submitted
7. GOMES, A. M. M.; Oliveira, R. T.; Piccirillo, D.; Violência na escola e no bairro: o impacto da vitimização na autoridade dos professores e nos comportamentos de quebra de regras de adolescentes. *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública*. Submitted
8. JESUS, M. G. M. Verdade policial como jurídica: narrativas do tráfico de drogas no sistema de justiça. *Revista Brasileira de Ciências Sociais. São Paulo – SP*. In Press.
9. JESUS, M. G. Marques de. Verdade policial como jurídica: narrativas do tráfico de drogas no sistema de justiça. *Revista Brasileira de Ciências Sociais. São Paulo – SP*. Submitted
10. JESUS, M. G. M. “Segurança pública e direitos humanos: indivisibilidade necessária para uma verdadeira política de segurança pública”. *Revista Unifreire Educação, Democracia e Direitos Humanos*. In Press.
11. JESUS, M. G. M.; MEDEIROS, D. “Procedural Justice: perspectivas e limites para pensar a realidade do Judiciário Brasileiro”. *Revista de Estudos Empíricos em Direito (Rio de Janeiro)*. Submitted.
12. OLIVEIRA, T.; OLIVEIRA, A.; ADORNO, S. “Legitimidade Policial: Um Modelo de Mensuração”. *Revista Brasileira de Ciências Sociais*. In press
13. RODRIGUES, H. Criminalização de jovens nos Estados Unidos. Resenha do livro de Rios, V. M. “Human Targets: Schools, Police, and the Criminalization of Latino Youth”. Chicago: University of Chicago, 2017. *Tempo Social*. In press
14. RODRIGUES, H.; Gomes, A. M. M. A formação das atitudes em relação às leis: um estudo exploratório sobre socialização legal de crianças e adolescentes. *Revista Desidades*. Submitted
15. THOMAS, K. J.; Rodrigues, H. The justice ratio, privilege and legal socialization: A study among Brazilian preadolescents. *Social Justice Research*. Submitted
16. TRINKNER, R.; Rodrigues, H.; Piccirillo, D.; Gifford, E. F.; Gomes, A. M. M. Legal Socialization in Brazil: Examining the Generalizability of the Procedural Justice Model. *International Journal of Comparative and Applied Criminal Justice*. Submitted in Sep., 2018

APPENDIX 2. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER

APPENDIX 2.1. COURSES, LECTURES, SEMINARS, CONFERENCES, WORKSHOPS AND CONGRESSES

INTERNATIONAL

Title of Conference: Urban Violence, organized crime and homicide: The social movement "Mothers of May 2006".

Event: XII Symposium of Irish Studies in South America

Host Institution: USP -SP

Researches involved: Sergio Adorno

Date: 22nd - 25th August 2017

Venue: São Paulo - SP

Title of Presentation: Self-legitimacy and the police in the state of Sao Paulo – Brazil.

Event: 17th Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology.

Host Institution: University of Cardiff

Researcher(s) involved Viviane de Oliveira Cubas and Thiago Oliveira

Date: 13th –16th September 2017

Venue: Cardiff, UK

Title of Presentation: Social Conservatism and Legitimacy: Predicting public support for police violence in Sao Paulo

Event: 17th Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology

Host Institution: European Society of Criminology

Researchers involved: Ariadne Natal and Thiago Oliveira

Date: 13th –16th September 2017

Venue: Cardiff, UK

Title of Presentation: Social Conservatism and Legitimacy: Predicting public support for police violence in Sao Paulo

Event: International Conference - Trust in Justice

Host Institution: University of Minho

Researchers involved Ariadne Natal and Thiago Oliveira

Date: 21st – 23rd September 2017

Venue: Minho, PT

Title of presentation: "The Impact of Victimization over the Legal Socialization: Results from São Paulo Legal.

Event: 73rd Annual Meeting of the American Society of Criminology (ASC),

Socialization Study (SPLSS)".
Author/Presenter: Herbert Rodrigues
Date: 15th -18th November 2017
Venue: Philadelphia, US.

Title of Presentation: Being a Cop: Perceptions of Police Officers in Sao Paulo
Event: XIX ISA World Congress of Sociology
Host Institution: Metro Toronto Convention Centre, Toronto, Canada.
Researches involved: Viviane Cubas; Renato Alves and André Oliveira
Date: 15th – 21st July 2018
Venue: Toronto - CAN.

Title of Presentation: The impact of victimization over citizen-police relationships: the case of Sao Paulo
Event: Fourth ISA Forum of Sociology
Host Institution: International Sociological Association
Researches involved: Debora Piccirillo; Renan Oliveira and Aline Mizutani Gomes.
Date: July 15th -21st 2018
Venue: Toronto - CAN.

Title of Presentation: Adolescents and legal world: a Brazilian longitudinal study
Event: Fourth ISA Forum of Sociology
Host Institution: International Sociological Association
Researches involved: Aline Mizutani Gomes, Debora Piccirillo and Renan Oliveira.
Date: July 15th -21st 2018
Venue: Toronto - CAN.

Title of Presentation: Social Conservatism and Legitimacy: Predicting public support for police violence in Sao Paulo
Event: XIX ISA World Congress of Sociology
Host Institution: International Sociological Association
Researchers involved Ariadne Natal and Thiago Oliveira
Date: July 15th - 21st 2018
Venue: Toronto, CAN

Title of Presentation: A construção da auto-legitimidade no judiciário brasileiro: o caso do Estado de São Paulo
Event: RCSL/SDJ Annual Meeting – Law and Citizenship Beyond the States
Host Institution: Universidade de Lisboa
Researches involved: Bruna Gisi, Giane Silvestre and Maria Gorete M. de Jesus
Date: 10th - 13th September 2018.
Venue: Lisboa - PT

Title of Presentation: Urban Violence and Adaptation to Climate Change – Organizado por Keith Hyams (University of Warwick) e Arabella Fraser (University of Nottingham)
Host Institution: University of Warwick

Researchers involved: Marcos Alvarez and Bruna Gisi
Date: 26th - 27th September 2018
Venue: Warwick - UK

NATIONAL

Title of Conference: Desenvolvimento e Direitos Humanos na Construção da Paz
Event: Por uma Cultura de Paz, em comemoração aos cinquenta anos da encíclica *Populorum Progressio*.

Host Institution: PUC Campinas
Researches involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: 8th- 10th May 2017.
Venue: Campinas – SP

Title of Presentation: Segurança pública e controle do crime no estado de São Paulo: a participação do Ministério Público na legitimação de uma estratégia militarizada
Event: 18^o Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia
Host Institution: Sociedade Brasileira de Sociologia
Researches involved: Giane Silvestre
Date: 26th – 29th July 2017.
Venue: Brasília - DF

Title of Presentation: Segurança pública e controle do crime no estado de São Paulo: a participação do Ministério Público na legitimação de uma estratégia militarizada.
Event: 18^o Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia
Researcher involved: Giane Silvestre
Date: 26th – 29th July 2017
Venue: Brasília - DF

Title of Presentation: Preditores e impactos da legitimidade policial
Event: 18^o Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia
Host Institution: Sociedade Brasileira de Sociologia
Researchers involved: Thiago Oliveira, Ariadne Natal and André Zanetic
Date: 26th – 29th July 2017
Venue: Brasília - DF

Event: Coordenação de GT no 18^o Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia
Host Institution: Universidade de Brasília
Coordinators: Fernando Salla, Karl Monsma and Alessandra Teixeira
Date: 26th – 29th July 2017
Venue: Brasília - DF

Event: XXIX Simpósio Nacional de História da ANPUH Contra os preconceitos: história e democracia
Researches involved: Fernando Salla and Alessandra Teixeira

Date: 26th – 29th July 2017

Venue: Brasília - DF

Event: Coordenação em GT no V ENADIR – Encontro Nacional de Antropologia do Direito

Host Institution: Universidade de São Paulo (USP)

Coordinators: Fernando Salla and Alessandra Teixeira

Date: 28th – 31st August 2017

Venue: São Paulo - SP

Title of Presentation: Reinvenções do controle no espaço público. Detenções correcionais de mulheres nos meados do século XX, no ST 54 História e Direito

Title of Presentation: Legal socialization: how youth's perceptions about laws are formed

Event: Simpósio Internacional sobre a Juventude Brasileira – JUBRA

Researches involved: Debora Piccirillo; Renan Oliveira and Aline Mizutani Gomes

Date: 12th – 15th August 2017

Venue: Fortaleza - CE

Title of Presentation: Os cuidados com a infância desviante: sobre higiene mental e gênero nos prontuários do Serviço Social de Assistência e Proteção aos Menores de São Paulo (1930-1940)

Event: 13^o Congresso Mundos de Mulheres e Seminário Internacional Fazendo Gênero

Host Institution: Universidade Estadual de Santa Catarina (UFSC)

Researches involved: Fernando Salla and Viviane Borges

Date: 3rd August 2017

Venue: Florianópolis - SC

Title of Presentation: A política repressiva de controle das drogas e suas consequências Event: II Congresso internacional de prevenção dos problemas relacionados ao uso de drogas

Host Institution: Secretaria Nacional de Políticas sobre Drogas do Ministério da Justiça e Cidadania

Researche involved: Giane Silvestre

Date: 6th – 8th August 2017

Venue: Florianópolis - SC

Title of Presentation: Mesa Redonda “Teses e Dissertações Premiadas pelo PPGS”

Event: III Seminário Discente do Programa de Pós-Graduação em Sociologia da USP

Host Institution: University of São Paulo – Sociology Graduate Program

Researche involved: Bruna Gisi

Date: 19th September 2017

Venue: São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Circunscrevendo um objeto resvaladiço: participação de policiais em ações de execução

Event: III Seminário Discente do Programa de Pós-Graduação em Sociologia da USP

Host Institution: University of São Paulo – Sociology Graduate Program

Researchers involved: Ariadne Natal

Date: 20th – 23rd September 2017

Venue: São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Conservadorismo e Legitimidade: Preditores de apoio à violência policial no Brasil

Event: III Seminário Discente do Programa de Pós-Graduação em Sociologia da USP

Host Institution: University of São Paulo – Sociology Graduate Program

Researchers involved: Ariadne Natal and Thiago Oliveira

Date: 20th – 23rd September 2017

Venue: São Paulo - SP

Event: VIII Semana Acadêmica de História (Centro de Ciências Humanas e da Educação FAED/UDESC)

Host Institution: Universidade Estadual de Santa Catarina

Title of Rounded Table: Crime, controle social e punição. Perspectivas para o século XXI. Mesa Redonda Embates Sociais do Século XXI.

Researches involved: Fernando Salla

Date: 3rd October 2017.

Venue: Florianópolis - SC

Title of Presentation: Projeto Fundação CASA Prontuários 1925-1934

Event: IV Seminário de Pesquisa da Fundação CASA-SP Caminhos do Atendimento a crianças e adolescentes

Host Institution: Escola de Formação e Capacitação Profissional e Centro de Pesquisa e Documentação

Researches involved: Fernando Salla

Date: 10th October 2017

Venue: São Paulo - SP

Event: Mesa de Lançamento do Dossiê “A experiência precoce da punição: justiça juvenil, adolescentes em conflito com a lei e instituições de internamento” da Revista Plural

Host Institution: University of São Paulo – Sociology Graduate Program

Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi

Date: 11th October 2017.

Venue: São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Enxugando iceberg: o controle estatal do crime em São Paulo sob a ótica de seus operadores

Event: 41^o Encontro Anual da ANPOCS

Host Institution: Associação Nacional de Pós-Graduação e Pesquisa em Ciências Sociais

Researcher involved: Giane Silvestre

Date: 23th – 27th October 2017

Venue: Caxambu/MG

Title of Presentation: Legitimidade e obediência: um conceito a partir da teoria social

Event: 41^o Encontro Anual da Anpocs

Host Institution: Associação Nacional de Pós-Graduação e Pesquisa em Ciências Sociais

Researchers involved: Ariadne Natal and Thiago Oliveira

Date: October 23th – 27th 2017

Venue: Caxambú – MG

Title of Presentation: Universidade em tempos sombrios - crise e movimento.

Event: Quartas Sociológicas

Host Institution: UFSCar

Researches involved: Sergio Adorno

Date: 30th August 2017

Venue: São Carlos - SP

Title of Presentation: A memória coletiva e a emergência da violência urbana na cidade de São Paulo

Event: XXXI Congresso ALAS (Associação Latino-americana de Sociologia)

Researches involved: Fernando Salla

Date: 4th December 2017

Venue: Montevideú - UY

Title of Presentation: Poder e política nas prisões brasileiras no GT-23 Corrupción, Violencia social, Seguridad y Defensa.

Event: XXXI Congresso ALAS (Associação Latino-americana de Sociologia)

Researches involved: Fernando Salla

Date: 5th December 2017

Venue: Montevideú - UY

Title of Presentation: Perspectivas da Saúde Pública no século XX: Violência, Cidade e Cidadania

Event: Seminário Científico Internacional Comemorativo dos 100 anos da FSP

Host Institution: USP

Researches involved: Sergio Adorno

Date: 20th – 23rd February 2018

Venue: São Paulo

Title of Presentation: 70 Anos da Declaração dos Direitos Humanos: O que há para comemorar?

Event: Aula inaugural do curso Ciências Sociais da Puc-Rio.

Host Institution: Puc Rio

Researches involved: Sergio Adorno

Date: March 2018.

Venue: Rio de Janeiro

Title of Presentation: Tempos Dissonantes; Democracia em crise, ordem pública fraturada.

Event: Aula inaugural no Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ciências Sociais da Puc RS

Host Institution: Puc RS

Researches involved: Sergio Adorno

Date: March 2018.

Venue: Rio Grande do Sul

Title of Presentation: Violência e Cenários Urbanos

Event: VI Jornada de Integração e Pesquisa Acadêmicas

Host Institution: UFRJ

Researches involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: 26th – 28th March 2018
Venue: Rio de Janeiro

Title of Presentation: Intolerância, Discriminação e Assédio no Campus:
Qual o papel das universidades?
Event: Seminário Internacional Pesquisas De Vitimização e Sentimento de Insegurança
Host Institution: Universidade Federal de Santa Catarina (UFSC)
Researchers involved: Ariadne Natal
Date: 18th May 2018
Venue: Florianópolis – SC

Title of Presentation: Construção do medo como objeto de políticas de segurança pública
Event: 12^o Encontro do Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública
Host Institution: FBSP
Researches involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: 20th – 22th August 2018
Venue: Brasília - DF

Paper: A questão da legitimidade e o controle interno do Poder Judiciário
Event: VIII encontro de Pesquisa Empírica em Direito
Host Institution: REED – Rede de Estudos Empíricos em Direito
Researches involved: Matheus Rodrigues
Date: 22nd – 24th August 2018
Venue: Juiz de Fora – MG

Title of Presentation: Judiciário em pauta: a percepção dos juízes obre a imagem pública do judiciário e a exposição na mídia
Event: IX Congresso Internacional da ABRASD
Host Institution: ABRASD
Researches involved: Damiano Medeiros.
Date: 26th - 28th September, 2018.
Venue: São Paulo - SP

Title of Conference: Unicamp e Direitos Humanos: pesquisas e ações.
Event: A universidade e os Direitos Humanos
Host Institution: Unicamp
Researches involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: 4th - 5th October 2018.
Venue: Campinas - SP

Title of Presentation: “Por uma genealogia da Justiça Juvenil no Brasil: revisitando o Código de Menores de 1927”.
Event: 18^o Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia
Host Institution: Universidade de Brasília (UnB)
Researches involved: Bruna Gisi and Marcos Alvarez
Date: 22nd – 26th October, 2018

Venue: Brasília - DF

Title of Presentation: A construção da auto-legitimidade no judiciário paulistano: entre a técnica e o contato com o público.

Event: 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Researches involved: Bruna Gisi, Giane Silvestre and Maria Gorete M. de Jesus

Date: 22nd – 26th October 2018.

Venue: Caxambu - MG

Paper title: Efeitos da Violência: impactos da Vitimização e do Medo nas Atitudes com Relação à Violência.

Event: 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Researches involved: André Rodrigues de Oliveira and Ariadne Lima Natal

Date: 22nd – 26th October 2018.

Venue: Caxambu - MG

Title of Round Table: Foucault inédito: o surgimento tardio da História da Sexualidade 4

Event: 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Researches involved: Marcos César Alvarez

Date: 22nd – 26th October 2018.

Venue: Caxambu - MG.

Title of Tematic session: Colóquio Novas perspectivas nas pesquisas sobre administração de conflitos, controle social e punição.

Event: 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Researches involved: Fernando Afonso Salla; Giane Silvestre and Marcos César Alvarez

Date: 22nd – 26th October 2018.

Venue: Caxambu - MG.

Title od Tematic session: Colóquio Segurança pública e a intervenção no Rio de Janeiro

Coordinator: Marlene Spaniol (FBSP)

Event: 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Researches involved: Sérgio Adorno

Date: 22nd – 26th October 2018.

Venue: Caxambu - MG.

Title od Presentation: Ilegalismos, gênero e controle: notas sobre o governo da minoridade. Event: 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Researches involved: Fernando Salla.

Date: 22nd – 26th October 2018

Venue: Caxambu - MG.

Title of Conference A erosão da ordem pública na contemporaneidade: radicalismos, ódio, crueldade, intolerância.

Event: 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Researches involved: Sérgio Adorno and Marcos César Alvarez

Date: 22nd – 26th October 2018

Venue: Caxambu - MG

Event: Coordenador de GT no 42º Encontro Anual ANPOCS

Host Institution: ANPOCS

Presenters: Marcos César Alvarez

Date: 22nd – 26th October 2018

Venue: Caxambu - MG.

Title of Presentation: A experiência do Projeto Observatório de Direitos Humanos e Escolas – PODHE

Event: I Encontro de Educação em Direitos Humanos

Host Institution: UNESP, Rio Claro.

Researches involved: Caren Ruotti, Clarice Lopes and Leandro Rodrigues

Date: 29th – 31st October 2018.

Venue: Rio Claro - SP

Title of Presentation: Violência urbana na cidade de São Paulo e impactos na percepção e vivência cotidiana.

Event: Semana Interna de Prevenção de Acidentes no Trabalho – SIPAT

Author: Marcelo Nery

Date: October 2018.

Venue: São Paulo - SP

Event: Apresentação no curso de Mestrado profissional em Ciências Policiais de Segurança e Ordem Pública da Polícia Militar do Estado de São Paulo.

Host Institution: Academia de Polícia Militar do Barro Branco.

Researche involved: Viviane Cubas

Date: 23rd October 2018

Venue: São Paulo - SP

Title of Presentation: Violência e Desproteções Sociais

Event: Série Dialogando

Host Institution: SEDS - Secretaria de Estado de Desenvolvimento Social

Researches involved: Marcelo Nery

Date: November 2018.

Venue: São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Impactos da financeirização na economia, produção e vida cotidiana

Event: IV Seminário de Pesquisa em Prisão da Associação Nacional de Direitos Humanos, Pesquisa e Pós-Graduação.

Host Institution: Universidade Federal da Grande Dourados (UFGD)
Researches involved: Marcos César Alvares
Date: 7th -9th November 2018.
Venue: Dourados- MT

Event: Coordenadores de GT no IV Seminário de Pesquisa em Prisão da Associação Nacional de Direitos Humanos, Pesquisa e Pós-Graduação.
Host Institution: Universidade Federal da Grande Dourados (UFGD)
Researches involved: Marcos Alvares and Gustavo Higa
Date: 7th -9th November 2018.
Venue: Dourados - MT

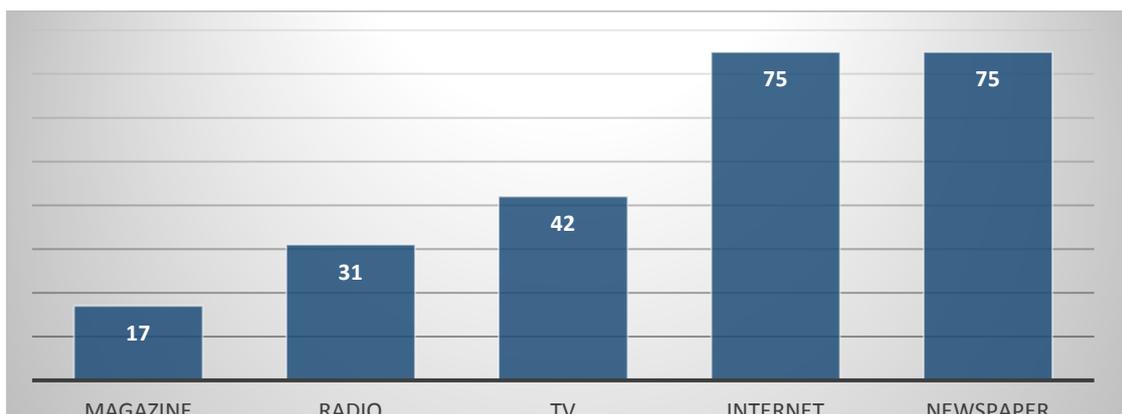
Title of Presentation: Projeto Observatório de Direitos Humanos em Escolas: uma experiência piloto
Event: Seminário Demografia da Infância e Juventude
Host Institution: Núcleo de Estudos da População “Elza Berquó” da UNICAMP.
Researches involved: Clarice Lopes and Diego Corrêa
Date: 19th November 2018
Venue: Campinas - SP

Event: Conferência no Seminário Internacional “Inseguridad y Punitividad em América Latina: condiciones, conexiones y efectos
Host Institution: Universidade Federal de Alagoas
Researcher involved: Marcos Alvarez
Date: 10th -11th December 2018
Venue: Maceió - AL

Title of Conference: Segurança Pública: Violência Policial, Abuso de Poder e Encarceramento da Juventude.
Event: Políticas Públicas para a Juventude
Host Institution: Defensoria Pública do Estado de São Paulo
Researcher involved: Gustavo Higa
Date: 11th December 2018.
Venue: São Paulo - SP

Title of Presentation: Projeto Observatório de Direitos Humanos em Escolas: uma experiência em Educação em Direitos Humanos
Event: 4^o Feira de Ideias da Conectas Direitos Humanos
Host Institution: Conectas / SESC Pompeia
Researches involved: Caren Ruotti, Clarice Lopes and Leandro Rodrigues
Date: 16th December 2018
Venue: São Paulo - SP

APPENDIX 2.2 MEDIA INTERVENTIONS



Date: 03/07/2017

Researcher: Marcelo Nery

Media: Folha de SP

Theme: Sensação de medo da violência e da polícia

<http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2017/07/1897905-1-a-cada-3-brasileiros-tem-medo-de-violencia-e-da-policia-aponta-pesquisa.shtml>

Date: 03/07/2017

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: Rede TV

Theme: Sensação de medo da violência e da polícia

Date: 04/07/2017

Researcher: Ariadne Natal

Media: Revista Cidade Nova

Theme: Prática de justiça com as próprias mãos

Date: 04/07/2017

Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues

Media: TV Cultura - JC Debate

Theme: Os adolescentes e as regras

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NxsWt_0g_wJM

Date: 07/07/2017

Researcher: Ariadne Natal

Media: Jornal O São Paulo

Theme: Morte de jovens nas periferias das cidades

Date: 12/07/2017

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: TVT

Theme: Percepção da população com relação à segurança pública

Date: 13/07/2017

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: TV Câmara

Theme: Medo da violência e da polícia

Date: 13/07/2017

Researcher: André Zanetic

Media: A Tribuna de Santos

Theme: Desemprego e crise política interferindo na criminalidade

Date: 27/07/2017

Researcher: Caren Ruotti

Media: Revista Nova Escola

Theme: Violência no entorno escolar

Date: 06/08/2017

Researcher: André Zanetic

Media: Correio Popular de Campinas

Theme: Estrutura precária limita Polícia Civil

http://correio.rac.com.br/mobile/materia_historico.php?id=488357

Date: 07/08/2017
 Researcher: Gorete Marques
 Media: Site Oboré
 Theme: Repressão policial

Date: 09/08/2017
 Researcher: Bruno Paes
 Media: TV Brasil
 Theme: Violência no Brasil

Date: 15/08/2017
 Researcher: André Zanetic
 Media: TV Record
 Theme: "Bicos" na polícia militar
<http://noticias.r7.com/jornal-da-record/videos/serie-jr-policiais-fazem-bico-de-seguranca-para-aumentar-a-renda-23082017>

Date: 15/08/2017
 Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
 Media: Uol
 Theme: Pedofilia

Date: 18/08/2017
 Researcher: Bruno Paes
 Media: A Tribuna de Santos
 Theme: Realidade na Fundação Casa

Date: 22/08/2017
 Researcher: André Zanetic
 Media: TV Globo – Fantástico
 Theme: Sucateamento da polícia civil e falta de investigação de crimes

Date: 23/08/2017
 Researcher: Marcelo Nery
 Media: O Estado de SP
 Theme: Crime organizado e facções nos bairros
<http://sao-paulo.estadao.com.br/noticias/geral,metade-do-pais-diz-se-sentir-vizinha-do-crime-organizado-mostra-pesquisa,70001952804>

Date: 28/08/2017
 Researcher: Marcelo Nery
 Media: TV Gazeta
 Theme: Crime organizado e facções nos bairros

Date: 28/08/2017
 Researcher: Marcelo Nery
 Media: Epoca
 Theme: Crime organizado e facções nos bairros
<http://epocanegocios.globo.com/Brasil/noticia/2017/08/metade-do-brasil-se-sente-vizinha-do-crime.html>

Date: 29/08/2017
 Researcher: Bruno Paes
 Media: CNT
 Theme: Crime organizado e facções nos bairros

Date: 05/09/2017
 Researcher: Bruno Paes
 Media: TV Globo – Bom dia Brasil
 Theme: Uso de fuzis em roubos cotidianos

Date: 05/09/2017
 Researcher: Ariadne Natal
 Media: TV Câmara
 Theme: Linchamentos

Date: 06/09/2017
 Researcher: Sergio Adorno
 Media: Revista Exame
 Theme: Aquisição de armas de fogo por moradores de áreas rurais
<http://exame.abril.com.br/brasil/o-que-muda-se-congresso-liberar-porte-de-arma-para-morador-rural/>

Date: 10/09/2017
 Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
 Media: Uol - TAB UOL
 Theme: Pedofilia
<https://tab.uol.com.br/pedofilia#pedofilia-e-crime>

Date: 12/09/2017
 Researcher: Giane Silvestre
 Media: O Globo
 Theme: Agressão por parte da guarda municipal a homem que filmou abordagem

Date: 15/09/2017
 Researcher: Renato Alves
 Media: Folha de SP
 Theme: Violência contra professores nas escolas

Date: 21/09/2017
 Researcher: Sergio Adorno
 Media: Superinteressante
 Theme: Punições físicas e psicológicas do Estado

Date: 26/09/2017
 Researcher: Giane Silvestre
 Media: Rádio USP
 Theme: Crise na segurança pública do RJ

Date: 25/09/2017
 Researcher: Bruno Paes
 Media: G1

Theme: Monitor da Violência G1 / NEV/ FBSP
<https://g1.globo.com/monitor-da-violencia/noticia/por-dentro-da-engrenagem-dos-homicidios-no-brasil.ghtml>

Date: 26/09/2017

Researcher: Sergio Adorno

Media: G1

Theme: Monitor da Violência G1 / NEV/ FBSP
<https://g1.globo.com/monitor-da-violencia/noticia/veja-todos-os-ideos-do-debate-sobre-a-epidemia-de-violencia-no-brasil.ghtml>

Date: 27/09/2017

Researcher: Giane Silvestre

Media: TV Estadão

Theme: Segurança Pública no RJ
<https://www.facebook.com/estadao/videos/2154895794525471/>

Date: 27/09/2017

Researcher: Giane Silvestre

Media: Rádio Guaíba - Conexão Guaíba

Theme: Violência no RJ
<https://www.facebook.com/programaconexaoguaiba/videos/487875431576221/>

Date: 27/09/2017

Researcher: Ariadne Natal

Media: Globonews

Theme: Linchamento no RJ
<http://g1.globo.com/globo-news/estudio-i/videos/v/homem-de-20-anos-e-agredido-na-zona-norte-do-rio-pesquisadora-comenta/6178246/>

Date: 28/09/2017

Researcher: Ariadne Natal

Media: Rádio USP - Observatório 3ª setor

Theme: Cepid

Date: 02/10/2017

Researcher: Giane Silvestre

Media: TV Cultura – Panorama

Theme: Violência no RJ
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hQQaATEReM4>

Date: 05/10/2017

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: Jornal do Campus

Theme: Monitor da Violência G1 / NEV/ FBSP
<http://www.jornaldocampus.usp.br/index.php/2017/10/nev-usp-g1-e-fbsp-lancam-monitor-da-violencia/>

Date: 06/10/2017

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: Jornal da USP

Theme: A cobertura da violência deve estar atrelada à responsabilidade social
<http://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/a-cobertura-da-violencia-deve-estar-atrelada-a-responsabilidade-social/>

Date: 06/10/2017

Researcher: Marcelo Nery

Media: Jornal da USP

Theme: A cobertura da violência deve estar atrelada à responsabilidade social
<http://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/a-cobertura-da-violencia-deve-estar-atrelada-a-responsabilidade-social/>

Date: 06/10/2017

Researcher: Marcelo Nery

Media: Rádio Jovem Pan

Theme: Mudança nos indicadores de roubo de carga

Date: 06/10/2017

Researcher: Sergio Adorno

Media: Folha de SP

Theme: Pesquisa aponta que medo do crime ampara saída salvacionista no Brasil
<http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/poder/2017/10/1924785-pesquisa-aponta-que-medo-do-crime-ampara-saida-salvacionista-no-brasil.shtml>

Date: 09/10/2017

Researcher: Marcelo Nery

Media: Folha de SP

Theme: Mapa da morte em SP vai da Suécia até o México; locais dos crimes se repetem
<http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2017/10/1925481-mapa-da-morte-em-sp-vai-da-suecia-ate-o-mexico-locais-dos-crimes-se-repetem.shtml>

Date: 11/10/2017

Researcher: Giane Silvestre

Media: TV Cultura - Jornal da Cultura

Theme: Pesquisa Unicef sobre assassinato de adolescentes

Date: 30/10/2017

Researcher: Giane Silvestre

Media: Globonews

Theme: Anuário do Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública

Date: 31/10/2017

Researcher: Ariadne Natal

Media: Correio do Povo
Theme: Linchamentos

Date: 01/11/2017
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Jornal da Câmara
Theme: Homicídios na Adolescência
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kC_h3XL-zKs

Date: 08/11/2017
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Homicídios na Adolescência

Date: 08/11/2017
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Questões sobre a Segurança Pública

Date: 08/11/2017
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Globonews – Sem Fronteiras
Theme: Violência no Brasil

Date: 09/11/2017
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: TV Globo - Jornal Nacional
Theme: Monitor da Violência G1 / NEV/ FBSP
<https://globoplay.globo.com/v/6278468/programa/>

Date: 09/11/2017
Researcher: Ariadne Natal
Media: Gazeta do Povo
Theme: Linchamentos
<http://www.gazetadopovo.com.br/ideias/linchamentos-quando-a-populacao-vira-juri-juiz-e-executor-Oro2p3noxihablo8pyh2rohzh>

Date: 10/11/2017
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Jornal Agora
Theme: Por que se morre mais cedo no Jardim Ângela

Date: 13/11/2017
Researcher: Bruna Gisi
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Fundação Casa

Date: 23/11/2017
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Cracolândia

Date: 28/11/2017
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Jornal Plural
Theme: Atlas da Violência

Date: 08/12/2017
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: BBC Brasil
Theme: Sistema prisional no Brasil segundo o Infopen
<http://www.bbc.com/portuguese/brasil-42274201>

Date: 10/12/2017
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Nexo Jornal
Theme: Dia Internacional dos Direitos Humanos - avanços e retrocessos
<https://www.nexojornal.com.br/entrevista/2017/12/10/Quais-os-recuos-nos-direitos-humanos-no-Brasil-segundo-este-especialista>

Date: 12/12/2017
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: O Globo
Theme: Dados da Abrinq sobre morte de crianças e adolescentes
<https://oglobo.globo.com/brasil/a-cada-dia-30-criancas-adolescentes-sao-assassinados-no-brasil-22179837>

Date: 13/12/2017
Researcher: Renato Alves
Media: Uol
Theme: Agressão aos professores

Date: 14/12/2017
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Dados do Infopen

Date: 05/01/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Rádio CBN
Theme: Situação do sistema prisional de Goiás
https://www.cbngoiania.com.br/cmlink/cbngoiania/colunas/ponto_de_vista/PontoDeVista.col

Date: 08/01/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: TV Record - Jornal da Record
Theme: Violência doméstica

Date: 09/01/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Rádio CBN - Cidade Segura

Theme: Falta de controle de armas é o principal problema na segurança pública
<http://cbn.globoradio.globo.com/media/audio/150975/falta-de-controle-das-armas-e-principal-problema-n.htm>

Date: 17/01/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: TV Gazeta
Theme: Criminalidade
<https://www.tvgazeta.com.br/videos/maria-lydia-entrevista-sergio-adorno-coord-nucleo-de-estudos-da-violencia-usp-sobre-criminalidade/>

Date: 18/01/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Globonews
Theme: Violência cometida por policiais

Date: 18/01/2018
Researcher: Renato Alves
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Castigos físicos em crianças

Date: 29/01/2018
Researcher: Bruna Gisi
Media: Jornal Metro Campinas
Theme: Fundação Casa

Date: 29/01/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Nexo Jornal
Theme: Alta na letalidade policial
<https://www.nexojournal.com.br/expresso/2018/02/02/Por-que-mortes-pela-pol%C3%ADcia-bateram-recorde-em-S%C3%A3o-Paulo>

Date: 30/01/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Linha 8 jornalismo

Theme: Número de homicídios em Osasco

Date: 01/02/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Questão carcerária do Brasil
<http://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/sistema-prisional-brasileiro-precisa-ser-repensado-diz-sociologa/>

Date: 06/02/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Agência Senado
Theme: Polícia militar e lei de segurança nacional

Date: 08/02/2018

Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Revista Fapesp
Theme: Violência em SP

Date: 08/02/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Neues Deutschland
Theme: Violência no Brasil
<https://www.neues-deutschland.de/artikel/1078757.es-gibt-die-gefahr-einer-mexikanisierung-der-sicherheitslage.html>

Date: 09/02/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Dados sobre o número de mortos pela polícia em 2017

Date: 09/02/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Revista Fapesp
Theme: Violência em SP

Date: 15/02/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Gazeta do Povo
Theme: Taxa de um dígito: São Paulo tem melhor resultado do país no combate a homicídios
<http://www.gazetadopovo.com.br/politica/república/taxa-de-um-digito-sao-paulo-tem-melhor-resultado-do-pais-no-combate-a-homicidios-1w6fzj2w7lv204dv6m06xpqsn>

Date: 15/02/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Valor Econômico
Theme: Medidas de segurança pública e crescimento da violência
http://www.eb.mil.br/web/resenha/display/-/asset_publisher/9B8lpAnDp1we/content/especialistas-criticam-planos-de-seguranca-que-nao-saem-do-papel-e-novo-ministerio

Date: 15/02/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Globonews
Theme: Prisão de mulheres por tráfico de drogas
<https://g1.globo.com/sp/sao-paulo/noticia/duas-em-cada-3-mulheres-presas-no-estado-de-sp-respondem-por-trafico-de-drogas.ghtml>

Date: 16/02/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Carta Capital
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ

<https://www.cartacapital.com.br/sociedade/o-exercito-nao-e-preparado-para-lidar-com-o-crime-urbano>

Date: 19/02/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: TV Cultura
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ

Date: 19/02/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio Bandnews
Theme: Impactos da criminalidade no RJ

Date: 19/02/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: TVT - Entre-vistas
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ
<http://www.tvt.org.br/entrevistas-sergio-adorno/>

Date: 19/02/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: O Estado de SP
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ

Date: 19/02/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: TV Cultura
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ

Date: 20/02/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Rede Brasil Atual
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ
<http://www.redebrasilatual.com.br/politica/2018/02/intervencao-no-rj-moradores-das-favelas-sao-os-que-mais-sofrerao>

Date: 21/02/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: CBN
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ
<http://cbn.globoradio.globo.com/media/audio/162111/coordenador-da-comissao-da-verdade-diz-que-interve.htm>

Date: 22/02/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Tv Cultura
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ

Date: 22/02/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Tv Gazeta -Jornal da Gazeta
Theme: Intervenção Federal no

<http://www.portalminas.com/news/maria-lydia-entrevista-bruno-paes-manso-do-nucleo-de-estudos-da-violencia-usp-sobre-a-intervencao?uid=115274>

Date: 22/02/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Número de mortes causadas por policiais bate recorde em SP
<http://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/numero-de-mortes-causadas-por-policiais-bate-recorde-em-sao-paulo/>

Date: 22/02/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Características da violência em SP
Date: 22/02/2018

Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: G1 - Monitor da Violência
Theme: Em um ano, nº de presos provisórios cai, mas prisões do país seguem 70% acima da capacidade
<https://g1.globo.com/monitor-da-violencia/noticia/em-um-ano-n-de-presos-provisorios-cai-mas-prisoas-do-pais-seguem-70-acima-da-capacidade.ghtml>

Date: 22/02/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: G1 – Monitor da Violência
Theme: Brasil tem média de 7 presos por agente penitenciário
<https://g1.globo.com/monitor-da-violencia/noticia/brasil-tem-media-de-7-presos-por-agente-penitenciario-19-estados-descumprem-limite-recomendado.ghtml>

Date: 23/02/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ

Date: 23/02/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: UOL
Theme: Sensação de insegurança

Date: 23/02/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ
<http://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/pensar-desgoverno-e-fundamental-para-entender-a-crise-da-seguranca-no-rio/>

Date: 25/02/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Isto É
Theme: Aumento no roubo de carros na periferia paulistana
<https://istoe.com.br/em-dez-anos-roubo-de-carros-migra-do-centro-para-periferia-paulistana/>

Date: 25/02/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Tribuna do Paraná
Theme: Em dez anos, roubo de carros migra do centro para periferia paulistana
<http://www.tribunapr.com.br/noticias/brasil/em-dez-anos-roubo-de-carros-migra-do-centro-para-periferia-paulistana/>

Date: 26/02/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: TV Cultura - Roda Viva
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BWeZMrpcjkE&t=620s>

Date: 26/02/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: CBN
Theme: Criação do Ministério da Segurança Pública
http://radios.opovo.com.br/app/opovocbn/noticias/2018/02/26/opovocbn_interna,526/govern-o-anuncia-criacao-do-ministerio-da-seguranca-publica.shtml

Date: 27/02/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Rádio Cultura
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ
<http://culturafm.cmais.com.br/de-volta-para-casa/se-a-gente-tivesse-um-debate-de-qualidade-sobre-a-questao-das-drogas-no-brasil-certamente-avancaríamos-no-combate-a-violencia-afirma-sociologa>

Date: 28/02/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: TV Globo - Globo Reporter
Theme: Possíveis soluções para o aumento da violência

Date: 28/02/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Rádio Conectados
Theme: As raízes da violência no Brasil
https://youtu.be/X1pEchC_XJ4

Date: 01/03/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Globonews – Diálogos
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ
<https://globosatplay.globo.com/globonews/v/6544470/>

Date: 06/03/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: TV Gazeta - Jornal da Gazeta
Theme: Segurança Privada

Date: 06/03/2018
Researcher: Gustavo Higa
Media: TV Record - Câmera Record
Theme: Detentos com curso superior

Date: 08/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Brasil de Fato
Theme: Desarmamento

Date: 09/03/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Gazeta do Povo
Theme: Segurança Pública e eleição presidencial
<http://www.gazetadopovo.com.br/eleicoes/2018/guerra-ao-crime-abre-disputa-na-direita-para-ver-quem-sera-o-candidato-da-seguranca-47ap1ah0jv8kxm0ljykyx0up>

Date: 09/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Agência Lusa
Theme: Intervenção Federal no RJ e seus reflexos no processo eleitoral brasileiro

Date: 10/03/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Instituto Humanitas Unisinos
Theme: Crise política e fragilidade das instituições agravam a violência
<http://www.ihu.unisinos.br/576819-crise-politica-e-fragilidade-das-instituicoes--agravam-a-violencia-entrevista-especial-com-sergio-adorno>

Date: 11/03/2018
Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
Media: Carta Capital
Theme: Abuso sexual infantil
<https://www.cartacapital.com.br/sociedade/se-m-base-de-dados-brasil-reage-mal-aos-casos-de-abuso-sexual-infantil>

Date: 15/03/2018

Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Violência na América Latina

Date: 15/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio CBN
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle

Date: 15/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Osasco em notícias
Theme: Violência em Osasco
<http://www.osasconoticias.com.br/em-10-anos-quase-mil-pessoas-foram-assassinadas-em-osasco.html>

Date: 15/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: O Globo
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle

Date: 15/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle
<http://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/assassinato-de-marielle-foi-um-crime-politico/>

Date: 15/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Revista Americas Quarterly
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle

Date: 16/03/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: TV Cultura
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle

Date: 16/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Uol - Uol TABJ
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle

Date: 16/03/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle

<http://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/assassinato-de-vereadora-expoe-fiasco-da-intervencao-no-rj/>

Date: 19/03/2018
Researcher: Marcos Alvarez
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Política de segurança no Rio
<http://jornal.usp.br/ciencias/ciencias-humanas/politica-de-seguranca-reflete-legado-autoritario-diz-pesquisador/>

Date: 19/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Tv Gazeta - Jornal da Gazeta
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle

Date: 21/03/2018
Researcher: Vitor Blotta
Media: Carta Capital
Theme: Direitos Humanos nas escolas
<http://www.cartaeducacao.com.br/reportagens/as-escolas-a-garantia-dos-direitos-humanos-e-o-combate-as-fake-news/>

Data: 21/03/2018
Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
Mídia: BBC Brasil
Tema: Denúncias de violência sexual contra crianças
<https://www.bbc.com/portuguese/brasil-43010109>

Date: 22/03/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio CBN
Theme: Monitor da Violência - Goiania

Date: 23/03/2018
Researcher: Marcos Alvarez
Media: Metro
Theme: O que é preciso para que o brasileiro volte a 'acreditar' nos direitos humanos?
<https://www.metrojornal.com.br/foco/2018/03/23/o-que-e-preciso-para-que-o-brasileiro-volte-acreditar-nos-direitos-humanos.html>

Date: 25/03/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: BBC Brasil
Theme: O que são direitos humanos e por que há quem acredite que seu propósito é a defesa de 'bandidos'?
<http://www.bbc.com/portuguese/brasil-43465988>

Date: 28/03/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno

Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Sistema único de segurança pública
<http://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/integracao-dos-orgaos-de-seguranca-carece-de-discussao-ampliada/>

Date: 30/03/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Uol
Theme: Crime organizado no Rio
<https://noticias.uol.com.br/cotidiano/ultimas-noticias/2018/03/30/entrevista-paulo-sergio-pinheiro.htm>

Date: 01/04/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Violência na política mostra que democracia não superou autoritarismo
<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/poder/2018/04/quem-apedreja-hoje-pode-virar-o-apedrejado-amanha-diz-sociologo.shtml>

Date: 02/04/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Nexo Jornal
Theme: Qual a função da PM em uma cena de crime, como a do caso Marielle
<https://www.nexojornal.com.br/expresso/2018/04/02/Qual-a-fun%C3%A7%C3%A3o-da-PM-em-uma-cena-de-crime-como-a-do-caso-Marielle>

Date: 02/04/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Encarceramento por tráfico

Date: 02/04/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Instituto NET
Theme: Violência no Rio de Janeiro - Morte da vereadora Marielle
<https://www.institutonetclaroembratel.org.br/cidadania/nossas-novidades/noticias/demora-para-descobrir-assassinos-de-marielle-reforca-responsabilidade-do-estado-no-crime-diz-cientista-politico/>

Date: 03/04/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: BBC Brasil
Theme: Desmilitarização da PM

Date: 08/04/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: O Estado de SP
Theme: Alkmin sai com promessas em atraso
<http://politica.estadao.com.br/noticias/geral,alkmin-sai-com-promessas-em-atraso,70002259260>

Date: 13/04/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Um mês da morte de Marielle Franco
<https://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/assassinato-de-marielle-e-anderson-permanece-sem-solucao/>

Date: 13/04/2018
Researcher: Giane Silvestre
Media: Rádio Jovem Pan
Theme: Sistema Prisional
Date: 13/04/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Proposta de retirada da polícia civil da SSP
<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2018/04/tirar-policia-civil-da-secretaria-da-seguranca-de-sp-e-retrocesso-dizem-especialistas.shtml>

Date: 17/04/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Rádio Universitária de Uberlândia
Theme: Projeto Sistema Único de Segurança

Date: 18/04/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Agência Pública
Theme: Organização das polícias no Brasil

Date: 24/04/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Isto É
Theme: Limite entre segurança e privacidade
<https://istoe.com.br/liberdade-vigiada/>

Date: 26/04/2018
Researcher: André Zanetic
Media: Agência Pública
Theme: Os acertos, exageros e erros de Guilherme Boulos
<https://apublica.org/2018/04/truco-os-acertos-exageros-e-erros-de-guilherme-boulos/>

Date: 26/04/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Jornal OAB
Theme: Segurança Pública e intervenção federal no RJ

<http://www.oabsp.org.br/noticias/2018/04/em-entrevista-sergio-adorno-fala-sobre-seguranca-publica-e-intervencao-no-rio-de-janeiro.12318>

Date: 04/05/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Expresso popular
Theme: Pessoas mortas por policiais militares na Baixada Santista

Date: 04/05/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: UOL
Theme: Sistema prisional no Brasil

Date: 15/05/2018
Researcher: Renan Teodoro
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Jovens confiam menos em autoridades conforme encaram vitimizações
<https://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/jovens-confiam-menos-em-autoridades-conforme-encaram-vitimizacoes/>

Date: 17/05/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Brasil de Fato
Theme: Letalidade Policial
<https://www.brasildefato.com.br/2018/05/21/raca-e-idade-determinam-uso-da-forca-letal-pelas-policias/>

Date: 23/05/2018
Researcher: Ariadne Natal
Media: Agência Pública
Theme: Mortes por intervenção policial e mortes de policiais no Brasil
<https://apublica.org/2018/05/truco-manuela-davila-erra-dados-sobre-seguranca-publica/>

Date: 23/05/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Jornal do Trem
Theme: Sensação de insegurança

Date: 29/05/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Site Metropoles
Theme: Assassinatos cometidos por policiais

Date: 17/06/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Site Vermelho
Theme: Investimento em segurança não é eficaz e Brasil perde 285 bilhões
<http://www.vermelho.org.br/noticia/312181-1>

Date: 19/06/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Tv Cultura - Ordem do dia
Theme: Mapa da Violência
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6Z39NRe82AA>

Date: 28/06/2018
Researcher: Vitor Blotta
Media: TV Câmara de SP
Theme: Cultura de paz e os desafios da imprensa
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jF1stVuQzzg>

Date: 03/07/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Debate na USP Atlas da Violência
<https://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/numeros-da-violencia-no-brasil-ja-equivalem-aos-de-um-pais-em-guerra/>

Date: 03/07/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Debate na USP Atlas da Violência
<https://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/numeros-da-violencia-no-brasil-ja-equivalem-aos-de-um-pais-em-guerra/>

Date: 04/07/2018
Researcher: Renato Alves
Media: R7
Theme: Violência contra professores

Date: 30/07/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: TV Gazeta
Theme: Estrutura do PCC

Date: 03/08/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Nexo Jornal
Theme: Como cortes no orçamento afetam órgãos de fomento à ciência no Brasil
<https://www.nexojornal.com.br/expresso/2018/08/03/Como-cortes-no-or%C3%A7amento-afetam-%C3%B3rg%C3%A3os-de-fomento-%C3%A0-ci%C3%Aancia-no-Brasil>

Date: 08/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Vice
Theme: Livro - A Guerra - A ascensão do PCC e o mundo do crime no Brasil

https://www.vice.com/pt_br/article/ev8myn/o-pcc-e-de-uma-complexidade-que-as-autoridades-nao-entendem-direito

Date: 08/08/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: Vice
Theme: Livro - A Guerra - A ascensão do PCC e o mundo do crime no Brasil
https://www.vice.com/pt_br/article/ev8myn/o-pcc-e-de-uma-complexidade-que-as-autoridades-nao-entendem-direito

Date: 09/08/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: TV Globo - Jornal da Globo
Theme: Dados de violência divulgados pelo FBSP 12º anuário de segurança pública

Date: 09/08/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Globonews
Theme: Dados do 12º Anuário da Segurança Pública, Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública.
<https://www.facebook.com/mbnery/videos/2039171096140014/UzpfSTEwMDAwMTQ3NDcxODY3OToxOTQzMzA4MTQyMzk0OTkx/>

Date: 09/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: UOL
Theme: PCC é conveniente em SP porque produz fenômeno da pacificação", dizem autores de livro sobre facção
<https://noticias.uol.com.br/cotidiano/ultimas-noticias/2018/08/09/pcc-e-conveniente-em-sp-porque-produz-pacificacao-dizem-autores-de-livro-sobre-facao-criminosa.htm>

Date: 09/08/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: UOL
Theme: PCC é conveniente em SP porque produz fenômeno da pacificação", dizem autores de livro sobre facção
<https://noticias.uol.com.br/cotidiano/ultimas-noticias/2018/08/09/pcc-e-conveniente-em-sp-porque-produz-pacificacao-dizem-autores-de-livro-sobre-facao-criminosa.htm>

Date: 10/08/2018
Researcher: Gorete Marques
Media: Justificando
Theme: Se aprovado, projeto de lei impedirá 74% das condenações por tráfico de drogas

<http://justificando.cartacapital.com.br/2018/08/10/se-aprovado-projeto-de-lei-impedira-74-das-condenacoes-por-trafico-de-drogas/>

Date: 11/08/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: BBC Brasil
Theme: Mais da metade dos brasileiros acham que direitos humanos beneficiam quem não merece, diz pesquisa
<https://www.bbc.com/portuguese/brasil-45138048>

Date: 12/08/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: UOL
Theme: Em 18 anos, eu vi o sistema prisional mudar diz socióloga que estuda o PCC
<https://noticias.uol.com.br/cotidiano/ultimas-noticias/2018/08/12/ser-mulher-muito-mais-ajuda-do-que-atrapalha-diz-sociologa-que-pesquisa-o-pcc.htm>

Date: 13/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rede Brasil Atual
Theme: Ceará é o terceiro estado com mais membros filiados ao PCC
<https://www.redebrasilatual.com.br/cidadania/2018/08/ceara-e-o-terceiro-estado-com-mais-membros-filiados-ao-pcc>

Date: 13/08/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: Rede Brasil Atual
Theme: Ceará é o terceiro estado com mais membros filiados ao PCC
<https://www.redebrasilatual.com.br/cidadania/2018/08/ceara-e-o-terceiro-estado-com-mais-membros-filiados-ao-pcc>

Date: 14/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: DCI
Theme: Expansão do crime organizado será desafio do próximo governo
<https://www.dci.com.br/impresso/expans-o-do-crime-organizado-sera-desafio-do-proximo-governo-1.730900>

Date: 14/08/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: DCI
Theme: Expansão do crime organizado será desafio do próximo governo

<https://www.dci.com.br/impresso/expans-o-do-crime-organizado-sera-desafio-do-proximo-governo-1.730900>

Date: 14/08/2018
Researcher: Renato Alves
Media: Band News
Theme: Violência contra professores no Brasil

Date: 15/08/2018
Researcher: Ariadne Natal
Media: The Wall Street Journal Brasil
Theme: Linchamentos

Date: 15/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: The Wall Street Journal Brasil
Theme: PCC

Date: 16/08/2018
Researcher: Bruna Gisi
Media: UOL
Theme: Redução da maioria penal

Date: 17/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: O Estado de SP
Theme: A agência reguladora do crime
<https://brasil.estadao.com.br/blogs/inconscient-e-coletivo/a-agencia-reguladora-do-crime/>

Date: 17/08/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: O Estado de SP
Theme: A agência reguladora do crime
<https://brasil.estadao.com.br/blogs/inconscient-e-coletivo/a-agencia-reguladora-do-crime/>

Date: 30/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: As facções prisionais no Brasil
<https://facesdaviolencia.blogfolha.uol.com.br/2018/08/30/as-faccoes-prisionais-no-brasil/>

Date: 30/08/2008
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: As facções prisionais no Brasil
<https://facesdaviolencia.blogfolha.uol.com.br/2018/08/30/as-faccoes-prisionais-no-brasil/>

Date: 31/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Revista Fórum

Theme: Segurança pública não pode ser discutida com memes e apelo emocional
<https://www.revistaforum.com.br/seguranca-publica-nao-pode-ser-discutida-com-memes-e-apelo-emocional-diz-pesquisador/>

Date: 31/08/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Violência policial e encarceramento em massa alimentam expansão do PCC

Date: 04/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: TVT
Theme: Violência policial e encarceramento em massa alimentam expansão do PCC
<https://jornal.usp.br/ciencias/ciencias-humanas/violencia-policial-e-encarceramento-em-massa-alimentam-expansao-do-pcc/>

Date: 12/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: 1 ano do Monitor da Violência

Date: 10/09/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Morte de jovens negros na periferia de SP

Date: 12/09/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Latrocínios
<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2018/09/chocantes-latrocinius-caminham-junto-com-epidemia-de-roubos-de-sp.shtml>

Date: 13/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Band News FM
Theme: Desafios do próximo presidente na área de segurança pública

Date: 14/09/2018
Researcher: Renato Alves
Media: BBC Brasil
Theme: Violência contra professores no ambiente escolar

Date: 18/09/2018
Researcher: Sergio Adorno
Media: Jornalismo JR – ECA
Theme: Propostas dos candidatos à presidência e Direitos humanos

Date: 18/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Brasil de Fato
Theme: Perfil dos juizes é conservador e distante da realidade do restante do país
<https://www.brasildefato.com.br/2018/09/18/perfil-dos-juizes-e-conservador-e-distante-da-realidade-do-restante-do-pais/>

Date: 21/09/2018
Researcher: Marcos Alvarez
Media: El Pais
Theme: Autoritarismo, democracia e eleições
https://brasil.elpais.com/brasil/2018/09/20/opinion/1537475511_349585.html

Date: 21/09/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: El Pais
Theme: Autoritarismo, democracia e eleições
https://brasil.elpais.com/brasil/2018/09/20/opinion/1537475511_349585.html

Date: 21/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Fluxo
Theme: PCC Crimes de estado e a politização do crime
<http://www.fluxo.net/tudo/2017/12/3/cortex13-pcc>

Date: 21/09/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: Fluxo
Theme: PCC Crimes de estado e a politização do crime
<http://www.fluxo.net/tudo/2017/12/3/cortex13-pcc>

Date: 24/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Jornal da USP
Theme: Monitor da Violência
<https://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/projeto-monitor-da-violencia-fortaleceu-pauta-da-seguranca-publica/>

Date: 24/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: TV Brasil
Theme: Aumento da violência

Date: 25/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Portal Terra

Theme: 26 mil assassinatos ocorreram no primeiro semestre deste ano no Brasil
<https://www.terra.com.br/noticias/dino/cerca-de-26-mil-assassinatos-ocorreram-no-primeiro-semestre-deste-ano-no-brasil,4f40b0b59e17da76acdd4cd1b5dcb85fnau891sr.html>

Date: 27/09/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Blog Além das Balas
Theme: Não há soluções de curto prazo para problemas da segurança pública, afirma especialista
<http://alemdasbalas.blogspot.com/2018/09/nao-ha-solucoes-de-curto-prazo-para.html?m=1>

Date: 28/09/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Superinteressante
Theme: Mito: “na Ditadura Militar, as cidades não eram violentas”
<https://super.abril.com.br/historia/mito-na-ditadura-militar-as-cidades-nao-eram-violentas/>

Date: 02/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: GNT - Papo de Segunda
Theme: 25 anos do PCC

Date: 04/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: El Pais
Theme: A distopia miliciana do Bolsonaro
https://brasil.elpais.com/brasil/2018/10/03/opinion/1538598107_760467.html

Date: 05/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Deutsche Welle
Theme: Campanha eleitoral tem série de agressões a jornalistas
<https://www.dw.com/pt-br/campanha-eleitoral-tem-s%C3%A9rie-de-agress%C3%B5es-a-jornalistas/a-45775898>

Date: 06/10/2018
Researcher: Marcos Alvarez
Media: Vice
Theme: Casos de violência marcam eleições 2018
<https://www.vice.com/pt-br/article/bj4px4/o-clima-ta-tenso-casos-de-violencia-marcam-periodo-das-eleicoes-2018>

Date: 09/10/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Ditadura e revisionismo

<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/opiniaio/2018/10/ditadura-e-revisionismo.shtml>

Date: 10/10/2018

Researcher: Ariadne Natal

Media: Correio Braziliense

Theme: Discursos de ódio na disputa eleitoral

https://www.em.com.br/app/noticia/politica/2018/10/13/interna_politica,996931/escalada-de-violencia-na-eleicao-ameaca-a-democracia-dizem-especialis.shtml

Date: 10/10/2018

Researcher: Marcos Alvarez

Media: BBC Brasil

Theme: Violência no período eleitoral

<https://www.bbc.com/portuguese/brasil-45826628>

Date: 10/10/2018

Researcher: Marcos Alvarez

Media: Folha de SP

Theme: Violência no período eleitoral

<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/poder/2018/10/acirramento-da-campanha-multiplica-relatos-online-de-violencia.shtml>

Date: 10/10/2018

Researcher: Marcos Alvarez

Media: Nexo Jornal

Theme: Violência no período eleitoral

<https://www.nexojornal.com.br/expresso/2018/10/18/Como-poder-p%C3%BAblico-e-sociedade-reagem-%C3%A0-viol%C3%AAncia-na-elei%C3%A7%C3%A3o>

Date: 10/10/2018

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: Valor Econômico

Theme: Bolsonaro vai pior nos locais mais violentos

<https://www.valor.com.br/politica/5914559/bolsonaro-vai-pior-nos-locais-mais-violentos>

Date: 11/10/2018

Researcher: Marcos Alvarez

Media: O Estado de SP

Theme: Violência no período eleitoral

Date: 11/10/2018

Researcher: Marcos Alvarez

Media: Uol

Theme: Violência no período eleitoral

<https://noticias.uol.com.br/politica/eleicoes/2018/noticias/2018/10/12/odio-agressao-ataque-violencia-politica-eleicoes-2018-bolsonaro-haddad.htm>

Date: 11/10/2018

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: Folha de SP

Theme: Propostas de segurança pública para o estado de SP

<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2018/10/doria-e-franca-tem-planos-genericos-sobre-combate-ao-crime-organizado.shtml>

Date: 11/10/2018

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: O Globo

Theme: Violência no período eleitoral

Date: 12/10/2018

Researcher: Bruno Paes

Media: Trip FM

Theme: Armar a população pode produzir uma tragédia

<https://revistatrip.uol.com.br/trip-fm/especialista-em-crime-organizado-pcc-e-violencia-reflete-sobre-cadeia-drogas-e-porte-de-arma>

Date: 12/10/2018

Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro

Media: Blog do Liberato

Theme: Violência no período eleitoral

<http://blogdoliberato.blogspot.com/2018/10/tu-tameia-entrevista-paulo-sergio.html>

Date: 15/10/2018

Researcher: Fernando Salla

Media: Jornal da USP

Theme: Desencarceramento

Date: 12/10/2018

Date: 17/10/2018

Researcher: Marcelo Nery

Media: Nexo Jornal

Theme: Propostas dos candidatos à presidência em segurança pública

<https://www.nexojornal.com.br/expresso/2018/10/24/O-que-Bolsonaro-e-Haddad-prop%C3%B5em-para-a-seguran%C3%A7a-p%C3%BAblica>

Date: 19/10/2018

Researcher: Marcelo Nery

Media: A Tribuna

Theme: Propostas dos candidatos ao governo em segurança pública

<http://www.tribuna.com.br/noticias/noticias-detalle/cidades/doria-e-marcio-franca-abordam-propostas-para-seguranca/?cHash=ee63d7c4753d6303157e39a8d305de1c>

Date: 19/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: The Associated Press
Theme: Proposta do candidato Jair Bolsonaro em segurança pública
Date: 20/10/2018

Date: 20/10/2018
Researcher: Marcos Alvarez
Media: UOL
Theme: Violência política gera medo e autocensura; como reagir às agressões?
<https://noticias.uol.com.br/politica/eleicoes/2018/noticias/2018/10/20/medo-violencia-politica-o-que-fazer-denuncia-ataque-ameaca-lgbt.htm>

Date: 21/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Folha de SP
Theme: As milícias dos cidadãos de bem
https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/ilustrissima/2018/10/bolsonaro-nunca-se-aprofundou-no-tema-da-seguranca-diz-especialista.shtml?utm_referrer=https%3A%2F%2Fzen.yandex.com&fbclid=IwAR0tJ4thfb9MLY GpOIAbN-2RQBBtxSGBQN1QVcLfrDcAOVD_3J08rvXOwio

Date: 22/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio câmara
Theme: Mortes violentas no Brasil
Date: 22/10/2018
Researcher: Marcos Alvarez
Media: Gazeta do Povo
Theme: Esquizofrenia eleitoral: quando a polarização política provoca violência
<https://www.gazetadopovo.com.br/ideias/esquizofrenia-eleitoral-quando-a-polarizacao-politica-provoca-violencia-ehc37cj2shtway5o74tsn3ldi/>

Date: 22/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Rádio USP
Theme: Violência contra jornalistas
<https://jornal.usp.br/atualidades/jornalistas-ainda-sao-alvos-de-agressoes/>

Date: 22/10/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro

Media: Folha de SP
Theme: Afinal, Jair Bolsonaro é ou não é fascista?
<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/ilustrissima/2018/10/afinal-jair-bolsonaro-e-ou-nao-e-fascista.shtml>

Date: 24/10/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Rádio UFMG Educativa
Theme: Propostas dos candidatos à presidência em segurança pública

Date: 26/10/2018
Researcher: Marcos Alvarez
Media: Valor Econômico
Theme: A escolha do eleitor
<https://www.valor.com.br/cultura/5949759/escolha-do-eleitor>

Date: 31/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: DCI
Theme: Doria defende apoio jurídico a policial que mate em serviço
<https://www.dci.com.br/dci-sp/doria-defende-apoio-juridico-a-policial-que-mate-em-servico-1.754132>

Date: 26/10/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Site Proceso
Theme: Eleição de Jair Bolsonaro
<https://www.proceso.com.mx/557013/experto-de-la-onu-alerta-de-retroceso-catastrofico-en-brasil-si-gana-bolsonaro>

Date: 29/10/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Le Temps
Theme: Eleição de Jair Bolsonaro
https://www.letemps.ch/monde/bresil-renoue-reflexes-autoritaires?fbclid=IwAR0wPIBY7sISqb3t9m_9IY YWsxKn_rJNCIdUwn0hzcDgrWM59HOus10XaCk

Date: 31/10/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: TV CUT
Theme: Violência por motivações políticas

12/11/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: TV Chinesa CGTN
Theme: Possibilidade de alteração da lei sobre posse de armas

Date: 13/11/2018

Researcher: Fernando Salla
Media: BBC Brasil
Theme: Tratamento de crianças e adolescentes infratores

Date: 14/11/2018
Researcher: Fernando Salla
Media: Reporter do Futuro
Theme: Encarceramento em massa

Date: 14/11/2018
Researcher: Caren Ruotti
Media: HoffPost Brasil
Theme: Escola sem partido

Date: 22/11/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: Ponte Jornalismo
Theme: Por que um traficante brasileiro matou uma jovem em sua cela no Paraguai
<https://ponte.org/por-que-um-trafficante-brasileiro-matou-uma-jovem-em-sua-cela-no-paraguai/>

Date: 23/11/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes, Ariadne Natal, Sergio Adorno
Media: TV Alesp
Theme: 30 anos do NEV
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=puWUB58rMvY>

Date: 25/11/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Nexo
Theme: Qual é o papel de Marcola no PCC. E os planos para libertá-lo
<https://www.nexojournal.com.br/expresso/2018/11/25/Qual-%C3%A9-o-papel-de-Marcola-no-PCC.-E-os-planos-para-libert%C3%A1-lo>

Date: 29/11/2018
Researcher: Bruno Paes
Media: Zero Hora
Theme: Se o Estado não prevalece, começa a lei da selva", diz autor de livro sobre PCC
<https://gauchazh.clicrbs.com.br/seguranca/noticia/2018/11/se-o-estado-nao-prevalece-comeca-a-lei-da-selva-diz-autor-de-livro-sobre-pcc-cjp1j5iq20hbw01rx6v91t2gk.html>

Date: 03/12/2018
Researcher: Fernando Salla
Media: Anchor FM
Theme: Rebelião na Ilha Anchieta – 1952
<https://anchor.fm/corredor-polones/episodes/Episdio--3---Rebelio-na-Ilha>

[Anchieta--1952---Entrevista-com-Fernando-Salla-e2mhfn](#)

Date: 06/12/2018
Researcher: Ariadne Natal
Media: HoffPost Brasil
Theme: Dia Internacional dos Direitos Humanos

Date: 09/12/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Corriere Del Ticino
Theme: 70 anos da Declaração Universal dos Direitos Humanos
<https://www.cdt.ch/mondo/cronaca/diritti-umani-sempre-meno-rispettati-ND555186>

Date: 10/12/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Revista Época
Theme: Grupo de ex-ministros se prepara para defender carta dos direitos humanos no Brasil
<https://epoca.globo.com/grupo-de-ex-ministros-se-prepara-para-defender-carta-dos-direitos-humanos-no-brasil-23295365>

Date: 10/12/2018
Researcher: Camila Nunes
Media: Ponte Jornalismo
Theme: PCC planeja matar Promotor e coordenador de penitenciária de SP
<https://ponte.org/em-bilhete-pcc-planeja-matar-promotor-e-coordenador-de-penitenciaria-de-sp/>

Date: 11/12/2018
Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro
Media: Brasil 247
Theme: 70 anos da Declaração Universal dos Direitos Humanos
<https://www.brasil247.com/pt/247/brasil/377285/Paulo-S%C3%A9rgio-Pinheiro-amea%C3%A7as-est%C3%A3o-postas-pelo-capit%C3%A3o-que-assumir%C3%A1-Presid%C3%Aancia.htm>

Date: 12/12/2018
Researcher: Marcelo Nery
Media: Jornalismo Jr.
Origem da Violência

APPENDIX 3. STAFF

RESEARCH, EDUCATIONAL, KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER AND ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF

3.1. DIRECTOR OF THE CENTER AND RESEARCH COORDINATOR

Sérgio Adorno

Professor of the University of São Paulo (Faculty of Philosophy, Languages and Literature, and Human Sciences - FFLCH)

PhD. Sociology, USP.

3.2. PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATORS

Principal Investigator and Vice-Director

Marcos Cesar Alvarez.

Professor of the University of São Paulo (Faculty of Philosophy, Languages and Literature, and Human Sciences - FFLCH)

PhD. Sociology, USP.

Principal Investigator

Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro.

Professor of the University of São Paulo (Faculty of Philosophy, Languages and Literature, and Human Sciences - FFLCH)

PhD. Political Science, Université Paris 1 Pantheon-Sorbonne.

3.3. MANAGERS

Executive Manager

Edmara Lucia de Souza Lima

Academic Secretary at the Center for the Study of Violence

Dissemination Coordinator

Vitor Blotta

Professor of the University of São Paulo (School of Communications and Arts - ECA)

PhD. Philosophy of Law, USP

Innovation Coordinator

Daniela Osvald Ramos

Professor of the University of São Paulo (School of Communications and Arts - ECA)

PhD. Social Communications, USP

Technology Transfer Coordinator

Marcelo Nery.

PhD. Sociology, USP

3.4. NEV'S RESEARCH ASSOCIATES

1. Bruna Gisi Martins de Almeida. PhD. Sociology, USP

2. Bruno Paes Manso. PhD. Political Science, USP
3. Camila Caldeira Nunes Dias. PhD. Sociology, USP. Professor of the Uni. Federal do ABC, SP
4. Caren Ruotti. PhD. Sociology, USP
5. Daniela Osvald Ramos, PhD. Social Communications, USP
6. Fernando Afonso Salla. PhD. Sociology, USP
7. Marcelo Batista Nery. PhD. Sociology, USP
8. Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus. Sociology, USP
9. Renato Antonio Alves. PhD. Psychology, USP
10. Vitor Blotta, PhD. Philosophy of Law, USP. Professor of the School of Commun. and Arts, USP
11. Viviane de Oliveira Cubas. PhD. Sociology, USP

3.5. STAFF RESEARCHERS

Staff researchers - Post-Doc Fellow

1. Giane Silvestre. PhD. Sociology, USP

Staff researchers - Ph.D Candidates

1. Ariadne Lima Natal. Sociology, USP
2. Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira. Political Science, USP
3. Gustavo Lucas Higa. Sociology, USP
2. Renan Theodoro de Oliveira. Sociology, USP

Staff researchers - Master's degree

1. Aline Moraes Mizutani Gomes. Psychology, USP

Staff researchers - Ms.Sc candidates

1. André Rodrigues de Oliveira, Geography, USP
2. Damião Cândido Medeiros Filho, Geography, USP

Staff Researchers - Graduates

1. Débora Piccirillo Barbosa da Veiga, Social Sciences, USP

Staff Researchers - Undergraduate students

1. Beatriz Oliveira de Carvalho, Social Sciences, USP
2. José Otávio Povoá de Souza, Social Sciences, USP
3. Juliana Pellegrino Siegmann, Social Sciences, USP
4. Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva, Social Sciences, USP

3.6. STUDENT WITH TECHNICAL SCHOLARSHIPS

1. Alan Felipe Ferreira (TT1)
2. Clarice Divino Carvalhinho Gomes (TT3)
3. Leandro Aparecido Santos Rodrigues (TT3)

3.7. TECHNICAL AND ADMINISTRATIVE SUPPORT

1. Sergia Maria dos Santos. Administrative Manager
2. Emerson Fragoso da Silva. Administrative Assistant at the Center for the Study of Violence
3. Edmilson de Lima Araújo. Consultant for computers, servers and Date basis
4. Edmara Lucia de Souza Lima. Academic Secretary at the Center for the Study of Violence
5. Claudete Pires. Receptionist

APPENDIX 4. INTERNATIONAL ADVISORY BOARD

LYNN A. HUNTT

Distinguished Professor of History & Eugen Weber Endowed Chair in Modern European History,
Department of History, University of California.

PATRICK HELLER

Professor of Sociology and International Studies, Sociology Department and Watson Institute, Brown
University.

SOPHIE BODY-GENDROT

Professor of Political Science and of American Studies, Sorbonne and Researcher at Cesdip-CNRS
(Centre for Sociological Research on Law and Criminal Justice Institutions - Centre National
de la Recherche Scientifique), France.

SCOTT P. MAINWARING

Professor of Comparative Politics, Department of Political Science and director of the Kellogg Institute
for International Studies, University of Notre Dame.

APPENDIX 5. RESEARCH TOOLS

THIRD WAVE QUESTIONNAIRE

APPENDIX 5.1. THE LONGITUDINAL PANEL WITH RESIDENTS IN SÃO PAULO

SET 1. NEIGHBORHOOD

P03) Since you moved to this neighborhood, would you say TODAY this area is:

- a better place to live, or
- a worse place to live
- no changes; it was always good Don't know
- no changes; it was always bad No answer

P04) If you could choose, would you continue to live in the same neighborhood or would you move out?

- continue to live here Don't know
- move out No answer

P05) Which services exist in your neighborhood? (show the list)

P05A) (If the service exists) Considering the quality and quantity of each service in your neighborhood how satisfied are you?

Alternate	P06) Exist / Does not exist				P06A) ...how satisfied are you						
	There is	There is not	DK	NA	Very satisfied	Satisfied	Not satisfied	Not at all satisfied	Neither satisfied or dissatisfied (spont)	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9	1	2	3	4	5	8	9
(B) Places for leisure	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(C) Green areas (squares and parks)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(E) Public schools	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(F) Public Health Service	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(G) Policing	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(H) Public transportation	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

(J) Water supply	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
(K) Electrical power	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
(L) Garbage collection	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
(M) Street lighting	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

Now we would like you to evaluate some things about your neighborhood:

P06) Thinking about the conditions of your NEIGHBORHOOD today, in general, how often would you say there is:

	Always	Very Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	5	8	9
A) Graffiti on the walls / houses	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
B) Trash or waste thrown on the pavement/streets/vacant lots and streams	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
C) Very loud music during the night	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
D) Abandoned cars	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
E) Illegal drugs use in public areas	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

P07) Thinking about your neighborhood, would you say that the chance for criminal group/ organized crime is high, medium, low or none?

- High
- Medium
- Low
- None
- Don't know
- No answer

SET 2. SOCIAL CAPITAL

P08) In general, how well do you know your neighbors:

- Don't know them
- only know by sight
- talk, but are not friends
- know them and are friends
- Don't know
- No answer

P09) In general based on your contacts, how much would you say that your neighbors respect the laws: would you say that they respect the laws the same way you do?

- 1() Yes
- 2() No
- 8() Don't know
- 9() No answer

P10) I am going to describe some situations and would like you to tell me, in your opinion if your neighbors would try, or not try, to prevent such things from happening:

For a Yes or for a No answer read: definitely or probably?

... and your neighbors would try or would not try to prevent:	YES		NO		DK	NA
	Definitely yes	Probably yes	Definitely not	Probably not		
	1	2	3	4		
A) That a child is severely beaten by the parents	()	()	()	()	()	()
B) That children or youth graffiti a building	()	()	()	()	()	()
C) That elderly people be assaulted	()	()	()	()	()	()
D) That policemen beat up and insult youth	()	()	()	()	()	()

P11) How often do you

[Scale: Always; Often; Sometimes; Rarely; Never]

(A) attend neighborhood meetings to discuss community problems

(B) talk, through social media (WhatsApp, Facebook), with your neighbors, about issues that concern your neighborhood (commom problems, hold events, etc)

P12) Since our last interview, have you:

[Scale: Yes; not; Don't know; No answer]

(A) participated in a protest or demonstration

(B) signed a petition

SET 3. INTERPERSONAL TRUST

Changing again the subject...

P13) Could you tell me how much you trust or do not trust:

If he/she trusts read: "Trusts a lot, Trusts, or Trusts just a little?"

[Scale : "Trust a lot, Trust, or Trust just a little, Does not trust , Does not apply]

(A) ordinary people in general

(B) family members

(C) your friends

(D) your neighbors

(E) your co-workers / schoolmates

(F) unknown persons

() Does not apply () Don't know () No answer

P14) I am going to describe to you a few situations and whether they have ever happened to you. Please, tell me what are the chances that you will

[Scales: Very high; Not so high; Low; Very low]

(A) ask for information from a stranger on the street

(B) ask someone to watch your belongings for a few minutes

(C) lend your mobile phone to a stranger

() do not know () did not answer

P15) Changing again the subject, could you tell me if you agree or disagree with each of the sentences below:

	Totally agree	Agree in part	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree in part	Totally disagree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	5	8	9
A) People should not be forced to guide themselves by family values.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
B) Believing in God is important to the nature of a person.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
C) It's important to preserve the traditional values and the good morals.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
D) Family and religious values of formerly still are the best way to live.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

SET 4. FEAR AND ATTITUDES TOWARDS VIOLENCE

P16) In your opinion, since our last interview, violence in your neighborhood:

- (1) increased a lot
- (2) increased a little
- (3) remained the same
- (4) decreased a little
- (5) decreased a lot
- () Don't know / Does not apply
- () No answer

P17) How often do you feel safe while walking through your neighborhood:

	Always	Very Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	Does not apply	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	5	7	8	9
A) During the day	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
B) During the night	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

P18) Now, thinking about your daily life. Would you please tell us how much you worry about

Scales: Worry a lot, Worry a little, Not worried at all, DK, NA

- (A) someone stealing from your house when it is empty
- (B) someone breaking into your house with your family in it
- (C) being robbed on the street
- (D) suffering "quicknapping" (sequestro relâmpago)
- (E) being victim of sexual violence
- (F) having a close relative murdered

#If the answer was "Worry a lot" or "Worry a little".

P18A) And from what you remember, how often would you say that you cared about:

Scales: Not worried in the last month, Once or twice in the last month; Once or twice in the last week; Everyday. DK, NA

- (A) someone stealing from your house when it is empty
- (B) someone breaking into your house with your family in it
- (C) being robbed on the street
- (D) suffering “quicknapping” (sequestro relâmpago)
- (E) being victim of sexual violence
- (F) having a close relative murdered

P19) The fear of violence may lead people to change some daily life habits. Have you done any of these moves because of violence fear?

Scale: Yes; not, DK, NA

- (A) avoid walking on foot
- (B) cease to circulate for some neighborhoods or streets
- (C) avoid going out at night
- (D) avoid carrying money
- (F) Did you leave the house carrying some object to protect yourself (such as knife, pepper spray or teaser shock)?

P19A) In general do you feel safer after changing your daily habits?

- 1() Yes 8() Don't know
- 2() No 9() No answer

P20) Is it right or wrong if people use violence to:

	Right	Wrong	Neither right nor wrong (ESP.)	DK	NA
	1	2	3	8	9
A) to defend him/ herself from an assault in the street?	()	()	()	()	()
B) to defend him/herself from a robber that entred her/his house/	()	()	()	()	()
C) to solve a dispute with neighbors?	()	()	()	()	()
D) to punish someone if the authorities fail?	()	()	()	()	()
E) to revenge for injuries to a relative?	()	()	()	()	()
F) to protest agains things considered unjust?	()	()	()	()	()
G) to hit on suspects of committing a crime?					

SET 5. COMPLY WITH THE LAW

P21) I am going to read to you a series of phrases and would like you to tell whether you feel this happens and if so, how often:

In case of a YES answer read: "Always, Very Often, Sometimes, Rarely"?

	YES				NO	DK	NA
	Always	Very Often	Sometimes	Rarely			
	1	2	3	4			
A) You feel that the laws protect you?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
B) That laws attend to the interests of the most powerful people?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
C) That laws represent your opinion of what is right?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
E) That what the law considers express what people think?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
F) Laws represent values that are important to you	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

P22) Talking about the laws, do you think that they must be obeyed, even if you do not agree with them?

Scales: Yes; No; Don't know; No answer.

P22A) Why do you think you should/should not obey the laws?

P23) I will read some sentences and would like you to tell me whether you agree or disagree with them:

Scales: Strongly agree, Agree, Neither agree nor disagree, Disagree, Strongly disagree.

- (B) Laws must be obeyed in any situation
- (C) Sometimes you have to disregard the laws to get things right
- (D) People like you have no choice but to obey the law

P24) I will describe a series of situations and I would like you to tell me if you ever have done any of these things in your life:

Scale: Yes; No, Don't know; No answer.

- (B) Buy counterfeit goods
- (C) Use cable TV signal without paying for it
- (D) Bought goods without a receipt, to pay less
- (E) Paid for a private doctor or a private dentist without a receipt
- (F) Take a product from a store without paying for it
- (G) Disrespect parking spaces or preferential seats for the elderly or disabled people

P24A) Now, in your opinion how right or wrong do you think it is that people in general :

Scale: Yes; No, Don't know; No answer.

- (B) Buy counterfeit goods
- (C) Use cable TV signal without paying for it
- (D) Buy goods without a receipt to pay less
- (E) Pay for a private doctor or a private dentist without a receipt?
- (F) Take a product from a store without paying for it
- (G) Disrespect parking spaces or preferential seats for the elderly or disabled people

P24B) I am going to read to you a number of situations and would like you to tell me if you believe that you would be caught by the police or some authority if you took any of these actions.

Scale: Always be caught, almost always, sometimes, rarely or never

- (B) Buy counterfeit goods
- (C) Use cable TV signal without paying for it
- (D) Buy goods without a receipt to pay less
- (E) Pay for a private doctor or a private dentist without a receipt
- (F) Take a product from a store without paying for it
- (G) Disrespect parking spaces or preferential seats for the elderly or disabled people

SET 6. VICTIMIZATION

P25) Now, I will describe some situations that may happen to people. Please tell me if any these situations have ever happened to you since our last interview.

- (A) has anyone threatened you with a knife
- (B) has anyone threatened you with a fire gun
- (C) have you suffered some physical assault (punch, kick, etc.)
- (D) have you been assaulted by a police officer
- (E) have you been verbally offended by a police officer
- (F) have you ever been injured by a knife
- (G) have you ever been injured by a fire gun
- (H) have you ever been threatened with death
- (I) have you ever suffered "quicknapping" (sequestro relâmpago)
- (J) do you have any relative/friend who was murdered
- (K) have you ever suffered sexual violence
- (L) have you ever heard fire gun shots
- (M) have you ever seen a murdered person on the street
- (N) have you ever been victim of a theft

SET 7. POLICE

P26) Since our last interview, have you called, or contact, to the police in the State of São Paulo?

Scales: Yes; No; Don't know/do not remember; No answer.

P26A) For what type of assistance?

- (1) to make a report
- (2) to report a crime
- (3) to inform a witnessed crime
- (4) to inform an accident or medical emergency
- (5) to ask for information
- (6) Other, please specify _____
- () Don't know () No answer

P26B) Thinking about the last time you contacted the police in the State of São Paulo, how did you make this contact?

- (1) by phone
- (2) talked to a policeman on the street
- (3) went to police station

- (4) through the Internet
- (5) through other ways
- Don't know / do not remember No answer

P26C) Still considering the last time you contacted the police in the state of São Paulo: how satisfied were you with:

Scales: Very satisfied, Satisfied, Slightly satisfied, Not at all satisfied

- (A) speed to respond
- (B) how you were treated
- (C) attention paid to the information you provided
- (D) how well they explained what they would do
- (E) solution given to your problem
- Does not apply
- Do not know Did not answer

P26D) Considering how police officers conducted the case, would you say that they acted according to the law or that they did not act according to the law?

- 1 Yes, they did
- 2 No, they did not
- 8 Don't know
- 9 No answer

Only for those who did not report seeking police assistance in the last two years: No P26.

P27) Why have you not sought any assistance from the police in the last two years in the State of São Paulo? Another reason?

- (1) I had no need
- (2) I thought it was not worth, because the problem was not important enough
- (3) I thought the police would not solve the problem
- (4) Afraid of the police
- (5) Afraid of the situation
- (6) Police work is inefficient/ does not yield results
- (7) Lack of trust on the police
- (8) The process is too laborious
- (97) Other, please specify _____
- Don't know / do not remember No answer

P28) Have you ever in your life contacted the police in the State of São Paulo?

- (1) Yes
- (2) No
- Don't know / do not remember No answer

Only for those who have looked for the police at least once

P29) Thinking about this last contact, do you consider that you have been treated:

- (1) Very fairly
- (2) Fairly
- (3) Neither fair nor unfair
- (4) Unfairly
- (5) Very unfairly
- Don't know / do not remember No answer

P30) Since our last interview, in the State of São Paulo, how many times have you been stopped by the police?

--	--

P30A) And this happened

Scales: Yes; No; Don't know/do not remember; No answer.

- (A) when you were in a car
- (B) when you were on a motorcycle
- (C) when you were walking on the street
- (D) Other, please specify _____

###Only for those who were stopped by the police###

P30B) The last time that you were stopped by the police in the State of São Paulo, the policemen explained clearly why you were being searched:

Scales: Yes; No; Don't know/do not remember; No answer.

- (A) Did they point a gun at you?
- (B) Do you think the police treated you as they would treat anyone else?
- (C) Did you feel threatened during the approach?
- (D) Did the cops address you as if you were a criminal?

P30C) Still considering this last time you were stopped by the police in the state of São Paulo how satisfied/dissatisfied were you with:

	Very satisfied	Satisfied	Not satisfied	Not at all satisfied	Neither satisfied or dissatisfied (spont.)	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	5	8	9
A) How you were treated	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
B) attention paid to the information you provided	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
C) The explanation of why they approached you	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
D) The way they spoke to you	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

##Only for those who weren't stopped by the police since the last interview##

P31) And have you ever been stopped by the police in the State of Sao Paulo?

- () Yes
- () No
- () Don't know () No answer

P32) Thinking about this last contact, do you consider that you have been treated:

- (1) Very fairly
- (2) Fairly
- (3) Neither fair nor unfair
- (4) Unfairly
- (5) Very unfairly
- () Don't know / do not remember () No answer

P33) Now, considering the police in your neighborhood:

Scale: Always, Very Often, Sometimes, Rarely, Never

- (A) treat all people, rich or poor, black or white, equally
- (B) explain clearly why it pulls over or arrests someone

- (C) Make impartial and just decisions
- (D) Pay attention to the information that people provide them with
- (E) recognize and correct their own mistakes
- (F) treat people with respect
- (G) guarantee your safety

P33A) Now I would like you to tell me if, in general, the police in your neighborhood:

Scale: Always, Very Often, Sometimes, Rarely, Never

- (A) act according to what you believe is right
- (B) Has the same expectations you have about your community
- (C) Defends values that are important to a person like you

P34) Do you think you should obey the police even when you believe they are wrong?

Scale: Yes; No; Don't know; No answer

P35) Why do you think you should/should not obey the police even when you believe they are wrong?

() Don't know () No answer

P36) I would like you to tell me whether you agree or disagree with each of the sentences below:

Scales: Strongly agree, Agree, Neither agree nor disagree, Disagree, Strongly disagree.

- (A) It is your duty to do what the police say, even if you do not understand or agree with their reasons.
- (B) It is your duty to do what the police say, even when you do not like the way you are treated by the police.
- (C) You only obey the police due fear

P37) In a hypothetical situation: should you witness a robbery at gun point while walking around you neighborhood, how likely it is that you would:

...you would..	YES		NO		DK	NA
	Certainly yes	Probably yes	Certainly no	Probably no		
	1	2	3	4	8	9
A) Call the police?	()	()	()	()	()	()
B) Tell the police everything you saw?	()	()	()	()	()	()
C) Offer to help identify the robber?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P38) I'm going to present some situations and I'd like you to tell me what you think of the police action in each one of them. READ THE SCENARIO. Considering the situation and its outcome, you would say that the police action was:

Scales: Terrible; Bad; Neither good nor bad; Good; Excellent

- (A) Officers are called after a motorcycle is robbed. Thieves are identified and officers start chasing one of them. The guy tries to hide on a dark alley, but gets captured by the policemen who handcuffes him. By radio, the officers find out the guy was already a justice fugitive who was condemned by drug trafficking. Officers then release the guy, tell him to run away, and then shoot against him. The guys dies right away.
- (B) During a demonstration with thousands of people demanding improvements in the city, some participants break mirrors and throw litter cans on fire. The police, who was watching the demonstration, intervenes macing all protesters. In the middle of the smoke, protesters start running and a young woman is hit by a rubber bullet in the eye, this losing her visions forever.

(C) Officers catch in the action and arrest a man accused of being a drug dealer. Before taking him to the station, they decide to go to his place with no warrants to look for more evidences. At the man’s place, officers torture him so that he would tell them where he keeps the rest of the drugs and give his partners’ names.

P39) Considering the police officers in your neighborhood, how often:

Scale: Always, Very Often, Sometimes, Rarely, Never

- (A) Do people feel afraid of the police
- (B) Are you afraid of the police?
- (C) Do you feel that the police can be aggressive towards you?

P40) How do you rate the work being done by the police in your neighborhood:

	They are doingjob.					They are doing nothing	Does not apply	DK	NA
	Very good	Good	Bad	Very bad	Neither good nor bad (spont.)				
	01	02	03	04	05				
A) Reducing drug trades	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
B) Reducing armed robbery	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
C) Responding to emergency calls (190)	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
D) Police Station services	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
E) Criminal investigation	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
F) Marches and protests	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
G) Keeping neighborhood safe	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

P41) Thinking about the police in your neighborhood, how often would you say that policemen there:

Scale: Always; Almost always; Sometimes; Rarely; Never; Don’t know; No answer.

- (A) Accept bribes
- (B) Protect drug dealers
- (C) Act as if above the law
- (D) Intimidate and hassle people
- (E) The police in your neighborhood are honest
- (F) Respect people’s right

P42) Could you please tell me how much you trust or do not trust police in the state of São Paulo?

If he/she says trust: “Trust a lot, Trust, or Trust just a little?”

- 1() Trusts a lot
- 2() Trust
- 3() Trusts just a little
- 4() Does not trust
- 8() Don’t know
- 9() No answer

P43) Thinking about your personal experience with the police, considering what you know or have heard:

Scale: Always; Almost always; Sometimes; Rarely; Never; Don’t know; No answer.

- A) Would you say that the police will always act in the best way possible?
- C) Do you believe that the São Paulo police deserve your respect?
- E) Do you feel that you should support the São Paulo police?

SET 8. JUSTICE

P44) Thinking about justice system in Brazil in general, how often would you say that:

Scale: Always; Often; Sometimes; Rarely; Never; etc.

- (A) It is easy to go to court?
- (B) The trials are rapidly judged
- (D) The criminals are punished

P45) Considering how the justice system works, how often would you say that:

Scale: Always; Often; Sometimes; Rarely; Never.

- (A) That courts hear all sides before reaching a decision
- (B) That courts treat everyone with dignity and respect
- (C) The courts secures only the interests of the rich and powerful
- (D) The Courts decisions are fair

P46) Suppose that you have witnessed a crime in your neighborhood, would you:

Scale: Certainly yes; Probably yes; Certainly not; Probably not.

- (A) Volunteer to testify in court
- (B) Tell the judge everything you saw
- (C) Identify the accused of the crime

P47) Since our last interview, have you gone to court on some demand?

- Yes
- Not
- Don't know No answer

P47A) Considering THIS experience, how satisfied were you with:

Scale: Very satisfied; Satisfied; Not satisfied; Not all satisfied; Neither satisfied nor dissatisfied, Don't know; No answer.

- (A) The treatment received
- (B) The attention given to your point of view
- (C) The explanation about how the process would continue
- (D) The outcome – the decision reached by the court
- (E) The time spent
- (F) The costs
- Does not apply Don't know No answer

##Apply only to the persons who said No on Q 47###

P48) Why you never went to court?

- 01() Never needed,
- 02() Needed, but thought it was not worthwhile- the issue was not important,
- 03() Needed but could not pay for costs,
- 04() Needed, but thought courts would not solve the problem,
- 05() Needed, but did not know how and gave up in the end.
- 97() Other, please specify _____
- 98() Don't know
- 99() No answer

P49) Have you ever filed a lawsuit in your life?

- Yes
- Not

Don't know No answer

P50) Thinking about your most recent contact (after filling a lawsuit), do you consider that you have been treated:

- (1) Very fairly
- (2) Fairly
- (3) Neither fair nor unfair
- (4) Unfairly
- (5) Very unfairly
- Don't know / do not remember No answer

P51) Since the last interview, have you been called to court?

- Yes
- Yes, to be part of a jury
- No
- Don't know No answer

P51A) Why you were called?

- (01) witness / testimony
- (02) prosecuted
- (03) being part of process
- Other, please specify _____
- Don't know
- No answer

P51B) Considering this experience with courts, how satisfied were you with:
Scale: Very satisfied; Satisfied; Not satisfied; Not all satisfied; Neither satisfied nor dissatisfied (spont); Don't know; No answer.

- (A) the treatment received
- (B) the attention given to your point of view
- (C) the explanation about how the process would continue
- (D) the outcome – the decision reached by the court
- (E) the time spent
- Does not apply Don't know No answer

P52) Have you, for any reason, ever been summoned by the courts in your lifetime?

- Yes
- Not
- Don't know No answer

P53) Thinking about your most recent contact (after being summoned by the courts), how would you say you were treated:

- (1) Very fairly
- (2) Fairly
- (3) Neither fair nor unfair
- (4) Unfairly
- (5) Very unfairly
- Don't know / do not remember No answer

P54) Do you think you should obey the court decisions, even when you believe they are wrong?

- Yes
- No

Don't know No answer

54A) And for which reason do you think (you should/should not obey) the court decisions even when you believe they are wrong?

Don't know No answer

P55) I would like you to tell me whether you agree or disagree with each of the sentences below:

Scales: Strongly agree, Agree, Neither agree nor disagree, Disagree, Strongly disagree.

(A) It is your duty to do what the court decides, even if you do not understand or agree with these reasons.

(B) It is your duty to do what the courts decides, even when you do not like the way they treated you.

(C) You only obey justice due fear of consequences.

P56) Could you please tell me how much you trust or do not trust justice in Brazil?

If he/she says trust: "Trust a lot, Trust, or Trust just a little?"

1(Trusts a lot

2(Trust

3(Trusts just a little, or

8(Don't know

4(Does not trust

9(No answer

P57) Have you or close friends or relatives ever been arrested?

Yes

Not

Don't know

No answer

P57A) Who was arrested? Anyone else?

1 (Interviewee

2 (Partner/spouse

3 (Child

4 (Sibling

5 (Parent

6 (Grandparent

7 (Grandchild

8 (Aunt/Uncle

9 (Niece/nephew

10 (Father-in-law/mother-in-law(a)

11 (Son-in-law/daughter-in-law

12 (Other relatives

13 (Friend

98(Don't know (SPONTANEOUS)

99(Didn't respond (SPONTANEOUS)

P58) Thinking about prison sentences for violent crimes, please list in order of importance, from the most important to the least important, the roles that prison should play:

A) **Punish** those who have committed crimes

B) **Rehabilitate** those who made mistakes

C) **Control** those who represent a threat to society

D) **Serve as an example** to inhibit other potential delinquents

P59) Continuing in this context of prison sentences for violent crimes, would you say that:

Prison truly fulfills its role?

Scale: *Certainly yes; Probably yes; Certainly not; Probably not.*

SET 9. POLITICAL AND INSTITUTIONAL TRUST

P60) Which of these statements do you agree most?

- (1) democracy is the best form of government
- (2) a dictatorship is the best form of government
- (3) democracy or dictatorship: it does not really matter
- () Don't know
- () No answer

P61) I would like you to tell me whether you agree or disagree with each of the sentences below:

Scales: Strongly agree, Agree, Neither agree nor disagree, Disagree, Strongly disagree.

- (A) Democracy can have its problems, but it is the best system of government
- (B) In a democracy the government, seeks the well-being of the people

P62) In general, how satisfied are you with democracy in Brazil?

- (1) very satisfied
- (2) satisfied
- (3) neither satisfied nor unsatisfied
- (4) not satisfied
- (5) not satisfied at all
- () Don't know
- () No answer

P63) Now I would like you to tell me if you agree or disagree with each of the sentences below:

Scales: Strongly agree, Agree, Neither agree nor disagree, Disagree, Strongly disagree.

- (A) Young people should be taught to question and criticize what the authorities say.
- (B) We need strong-willed leaders to restore order.
- (C) What our country needs most is obedience and discipline.
- (D) The country would be better off if we did a cleanup by eliminating the criminals.
- (E) Even criminals must have their rights respected.
- (F) We need a less tolerant government to take tough action against crime.

P64) Imagine a scale from 0 to 10, where the "0" is the poorest people and the "10" are the richest people in the city of São Paulo. Where would you locate yourself?

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

P64A) What situation are you in?

- 1. Family income meets all needs without difficulties, and can even save money.
- 2. Family income meets all needs, but with difficulty.
- 3. The family income supplies part of the needs, only the essential
- 4. Family income does not meet needs.

P64B) How often do you feel that:

Scale: Always; Often; Sometimes; Rarely; Never.

- (A) You are happy with what you have and what you have achieved

- (B) Can solve most of your problems
- (C) Your quality of life is better than that of your parents.

SET 11. SOCIAL AND DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILE

P65) I will now ask a question use by the Census Bureau about colour or race. Your colour or race is:

- 1() White
- 2() Black
- 3() Mulato
- 4() Yellow
- 5() Native Brazilian
- 9() None of the above

P66) Would you say that you carried out your studies totally in public school, totally in private school or part in public school and part in private school?

P67) REND1) Thinking of all your sources of income (gross salary, possible remunerations, pensions, rents, allowances, etc.), what, on average, is your monthly individual income?

#In case of refusal.

P67A) So, in which of these bands is your average monthly income?

P68) REND 2) What is the average monthly income of your family, considering all sources of income and adding the income of all family members who live with you, including your income?

#In case of refusal.

P68A) So, in which of these bands is the average monthly income of your family?

	REND 1) Personal Income	REND 2) FAMILY income
1 - MAIS DE R\$ 17.600,01 / Mais de 20 SM	1	1
2 - MAIS DE R\$ 8.880,01 ATÉ R\$ 17.600,00/ Mais de 10 a 20 SM	2	2
3 - MAIS DE R\$ 4.400,01 ATÉ R\$ 8.880,00/ Mais de 5 a 10 SM	3	3
4 - MAIS DE R\$ 1.760,01 ATÉ R\$ 4.400,00/ Mais de 2 a 5 SM	4	4
5 -MAIS DE R\$ 888,01 ATÉ R\$ 1.760,00/ Mais de 1 a 2 SM	5	5
6 - ATÉ R\$ 888,00/ Até 1 salário mínimo	6	6
8 - Não tem rendimento pessoal	8	/////
9 - No answer	9	9

P69) How many people live at this residence?

P70) Responsibility for this residence falls on one person or on more than one person?

- 1() One resident
- 2() More than one resident
- 9() No answer

P70A) Are you one of the people responsible for this residence?

P70B) Is this a shared residence (that is, is this a residence that houses people from different family units, such as student housing, a house shared by friends or work colleagues, etc.)?

P71) Is this house:

- 1() Owned by the family, all paid for but no documents,
- 2() Owned by the family, all paid for and all documents
- 3() Owned by the family, still paying for it,
- 4() Rented,
- 5() Borrowed (by employer, relative, or else)
- 6() Others () _____
- 98() Don't know
- 99() No answer

P72) How many rooms in the house (total number including kitchen, bathroom etc.)

|___|___| ROOMS 98 – Don't know 99 – No answer

Social Economic rating

CE1) Now some questions about household goods <i>In this house there is....</i>	Does not have	Has (Quantity)			
		1	2	3	4 ou +
Bathrooms? (include all) . How many?	0	3	7	10	14
Maids or others working five days a week. How many?	0	3	7	10	13
Cars, How many?	0	3	5	8	11
Microcomputers, including PCs, laptop and netbook. How many?	0	3	6	8	11
Dishwasher	0	3	6	6	6
Refrigerator. How many?	0	2	3	5	5
Freezer. How many?	0	2	4	6	6
Washing machine. How many?	0	2	4	6	6
DVD player. How many?	0	1	3	4	6
Microwave. How many??	0	2	4	4	4
Motocycles. How many?	0	1	3	3	3
Dryer. How many?	0	2	2	2	2

C2) Water source:

	SCORE
A) Public network	4
B) Spring or well	0
C) Other means	0

C3) Considering your street block would you say that this block is:

Condição da rua do domicílio	SCORE
A) Paved	2
B) Earth road / Gravel	0

C4) What is the highest educational level of the head of the family.

- 1 () Illiterate/ Incomplete primary school
- 2 () Primary complete / Middle school incomplete
- 3 () Middle school complete / High School incomplete
- 4 () High School complete / College incomplete

5 () College complete

P69) What is your religion?

- 01() Roman Catholic
- 02() Assembleia de Deus
- 03() Baptist / Methodist / Presbyterian
- 04() Universal do Reino de Deus
- 05() Deus é Amor
- 06() Evangelho Quadrangular
- 07() Igreja Internacional da Graça
- 08() Renascer em Cristo
- 09() Sara Nossa Terra
- 10 () Other Evangelical
- 11 () Evangelical - Do not know
- 12 () Adventist
- 13 () Jehovah's Witness
- 14 () Judaism
- 15() Spiritualism / Kardecist
- 16() Afro-Brazilian religions (Umbanda, Candomblé, etc.)
- 17() Eastern religions (Buddhism, Islam, etc.)
- 18() Congregação Cristã do Brasil
- 19() Other religions
- 20() I am religious but do not practice any religion/Agnostic
- 21() Atheist, no religion
- 99() No answer

###Only for those practicing a religion:

P69A) How important is your religion to you, when you make decisions in your daily life?

- 1() Very Important
- 2() Important
- 3() Indifferent (SPONT.)
- 4() Not important
- 5() Not important at all.
- 8() Don't know
- 9() No answer

RESID. INTERVIEWEE LIVES AT: (AS OBSERVED):

- 1. () Home
- 2. () Apartment without doorman
- 3. () Apartment with doorman
- 4. () Condominium building
- 5. () Gated community
- 6. () Tenement
- 8. () Other (No need to specify)

INST. EDUCATION. What is your level of schooling?

- Know how to read/write but didn't attend school
- Didn't finish elementary education (up to 3rd grade)
- Finished elementary education (up to 4th grade)
- Didn't finish middle school (up to 7th grade)
- Finished middle school (up to 8th grade)

Didn't finish high school
Graduated from high school
Didn't finish college
Graduated from college
Didn't finish grad studies
Finished graduate studies

MARITAL STATUS: In the previous interview, which took place between January and March 2017, were you...

1. () single
2. () married
3. () cohabitating with partner
4. () divorced/separated
5. () widowed
8. () Don't know (**SPONTANEOUS**)
9. () Didn't respond

OC1) Did you work in the past week?

OC2) In the past week, were you temporarily away from employment due to vacation, leave, furlough, strike, temporary layoff, illness, weather conditions, or for other reasons?

OC3) What is the status of this job?

1. Employed with formally registered contract
2. Employed without formally registered contract
3. Self-employed
4. Employer
5. Government employee (including military)
6. Unpaid work
7. Unemployed (looking for work)
8. Retired
9. Homemaker
10. Live off income/rent
11. Student
12. Other

OC4). Have you looked for a job in the past month?

MORA 3. Since our last interview, you moved to a new residence. Can you tell us the reason why you and your family moved to a new residence?

Financial reasons
End of lease / Owner asked for residence back
Proximity to work
Proximity to family
Didn't like living in old neighborhood
Problems with neighbors
Bought a house / stopped being a renter

Was selected for housing project (such as CDHU, Cohab, etc.)
Fear of violence
Change in marital status/family situation

MORA "Has the move made you feel safer?"

APPENDIX 5.2. SÃO PAULO LEGAL SOCIALIZATION STUDY 3RD WAVE

QUESTIONNAIRE

NOTE: Questions added in Third Wave are marked with ❖

P1. Are you in the 8th grade?

01 () 8th grade

02 () 7th

03 () 6th

P2. Are you still studying at the school [NAME OF THE SCHOOL]??

01 () Yes

02 () No (Ask for the name and the type of the current school)

97() Not studying / left school

98 () Don't know

99 () No answer

ONLY FOR THOSE WHO LEFT SCHOOL - CODE 97 IN P2###

P201 Have you left school in the current year, in the last year or in 2016?

01 () Current year

02 () 2017

03 () 2016

FOR THOSE WHO CHANGED SCHOOL

P2A. What is the name of your current school? (Spontaneous)

P2B. What is the type of school your currently studying?

02 () State administration,

03 () Municipal administration

04 () Private

98 () Don't know

99 () No answer

P3A. Do you have siblings?

01 () Yes

97 () No

98 () Don't know

99 () NA

P3B. How many siblings do you have?

() number or siblings

P3C. How many live with you?

() number or siblings

FAMILY

P4. [Parents involvement] I will **describe** some situations, please tell me how often they happen to you:

How often do your parents...	Never	Almost never	Almost always	Always	DN	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P401 Support you for all the things you do?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P402 Praise you when you make a good job?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P403 Demand you doing well at school?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P404 Follow your studies (go to school meetings, and help you doing homework)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P405 Do fun activities with you?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P406 Want to know who your friends are?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P407 Help you when you have any problem	()	()	()	()	()	()
P408 Show some affection for you?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P409 Comfort when you are sad?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P5. [Rules] Please, tell me about the rules at your home:

P5A. Do you agree that your parents have the right to make this rule? (Totally disagree, disagree, agree, totally agree)

For those who answered "yes" to 5:

P5B. How often do you obey this rule: never, almost never, almost always, always?

P5. At your home, do your parents...			P5A. Do you agree that your parents have the right to make this rule?				P5B. How often do you obey this rule?					
	Y	N	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	Never	Almost never	Almost always	Always	DK	NA
	1	2	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	8	9
P501 Demand you to clean and organize your bedroom?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P502 Control your curfew, sleep schedule, homework, and usage of the computer/tv/cell phone?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P503 Control the music you hear, video games you play, and what you watch on the TV/internet?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P504 Forbid you to fight with your siblings?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P505 Forbid you to play in the street?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P506 Demand you always tell the truth?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P507 Forbid you to say cuss words?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P508 Forbid you to date?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P509 Forbid you to drink or smoke?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P510 Control who you hang out with?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P511 Demand you do study and do your homework?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P512 Determine what you can and what you cannot eat?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

P6. [Obedience] When you do not obey any of these rules, how often do your parents:

P7.	6. How often do your parents...				6A. Do you agree that your parents do this?					
	Never	Almost never	Almost always	Always	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	8	9
P601 Reprimand you?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P602 Shout with you?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P603 Verbally offend you	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P604 Punish you? (prohibit use of computer / phone / TV / video game)	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P605 Prohibit you to leave the house / play with friends?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P606 Beat you up	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P607 Threaten to beat you up or to punish you?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P608 Threaten to punish you	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
P609 Talk to you about what happened?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

[Procedural justice] If your parents find out you did something wrong, they would:

	Completely disagree	disagree	Completely agree	Agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P701 Give you the opportunity to express your story side?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P702 Explain why they are reprimanding you?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P703 Listen to all sides of the story before making any decision?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P704 Talk to you politely?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P8. [Legitimacy] Still about your parents:

	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P801 Your parents have the right to do the rules	()	()	()	()	()	()
P802 You must obey your parents even if you do not agree with their decisions	()	()	()	()	()	()
P803 You think your parents behave according to what you believe is right or wrong	()	()	()	()	()	()
P804 Your parents make the right decisions for you	()	()	()	()	()	()
P805 Your family works better when you listen to your parents	()	()	()	()	()	()
P806 Sometimes it is not a problem to ignore what your parents say?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P807 You only obey your parents do avoid punishment ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
---	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

P9. [Home victimization] Please, tell me if any of these situations have happened in your house: (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times?)

Since the last time we interviewed you...	Yes			No	DK	NA
	Once	Few times	Many times			
	1	2	3			
P901 Have you seen fights and arguments between adults in your family/home?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P902 Have you been assaulted by any people of your age at home (slapped, punched, kicked or hit by an object)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P903 Have you been assaulted by any adult at home (slapped, punched, kicked or hit by an object)?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P10. [Exposure to violence] Since the last time we interviewed you:

Since the last time we interviewed you...	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
P1001 Has any of your relatives or friends been robbed? (On the street or at home)	()	()	()	()
P1002 Has any of your relatives or friends been murdered?	()	()	()	()
P1003 Has any of your relatives or friends been arrested?	()	()	()	()

PEERS

P11. [Rule violating behavior] Please, tell me if any of these things below have happened to your friends or siblings: (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times?)

Since the last time we interviewed you, have your friends or siblings...	Yes			No	DK	NA
	Once	Few times	Many times			
	1	2	3			
P1101 Taken something from a store without paying for it?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1102 Broken something on the street? (including graffiti)	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1103 Beaten someone up with the idea of seriously hurting them?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1101 Used any drugs?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P12. [Bullying] Please, tell me if you have done any of these acts: (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times)

Since the last time we interviewed you, have you...	Yes			No	DK	NA
	Once	Few times	Many times			
	1	2	3			
P1201 Verbally offended someone (a friend or schoolmate)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1202 Excluded someone from a group of friends on purpose?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1203 Made fun of someone (a friend or schoolmate)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1204 Spread lies about someone (personally or on the internet)?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P1205 Posted embarrassing pictures or videos about someone on the internet?	()	()	()	()	()	()
---	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

P13. [Bullied] Please, tell me if any of these situations has happened to you: (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times)

Since the last time we interviewed you ...	Yes			No	DK	NA
	Once	Few times	Many times			
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P1301 Have you been verbally offended (by a friend or schoolmate)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1302 Have you been excluded from a group of friends on purpose?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1303 Has anyone made fun of you (friend or schoolmate)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1304 Has anyone spread lies about you (personally or on the internet)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1305 Has anyone posted embarrassing pictures or videos about you on the internet?	()	()	()	()	()	()

TEACHERS

P14. [School Climate] About your school: ❖

	Completely disagree	Disagree	Agree	Completely agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P1401. The rules are fair at school ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1402. When school rules are disobeyed, the consequences are fair ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1403 Teachers treat students equally, irrespective of one's skin color, sex or social class ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1404 Schools staff treat students equally, irrespective of one's skin color, sex or social class ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1405 Teachers and school staff treat all students fairly ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1406 Students have opportunities to discuss school rules ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1407 Students at this school may (can, are allowed) respectfully disagree with their teachers ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1408 Students at your school are encouraged to give their opinions, even if they differ from others ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()

P15. [Procedural justice] If your teachers find out you did something wrong, would they:

	Never	Almost never	Almost always	Always	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P1501 Give you the opportunity to express your story side?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1502 Explain why they are reprimanding you?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P1503 Listen to all sides of the story before making any decision?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1504 Talk to you politely?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P16. [Legitimacy] Still about your teachers, please tell me:

	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P1601 Do you agree your teachers make the rules for the classroom?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1602 Do you think you should obey your teachers even if you do not agree with them?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1603 Do you think your teachers act according to what you believe is right or wrong?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1604 Do you trust your teachers make the right decisions for you?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1605 Do you think your classroom works better when you listen to your teachers?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1606 Do you agree that sometimes it is not a problem to ignore what your teachers say?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1607 You only obey your teachers do avoid punishment ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()

P17. [Victimization at school] Please, tell me if any of these situations have happened to you at school: (If yes, tell me if it was once, few times or many times)

Since the last time we interviewed you...	Yes			No	DK	NA
	Once	Few times	Many times			
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P1701 Have you seen students fighting each other at school?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1702 Have you been assaulted by a student at school (slapped, punched, kicked or hit by an object)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1703 Have you been assaulted by an adult at school (slapped, punched, kicked or hit by an object)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1704 Has anyone stolen something from you at school?	()	()	()	()	()	()

INTERPERSONAL TRUST

P18. [Trust in authorities] Please, tell me if you trust in these people:

	Yes	No	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
P1801 Your father	()	()	()	()
P1802 Your mother	()	()	()	()
P1803 Your stepfather / stepmother	()	()	()	()
P1804 Your siblings	()	()	()	()
P1805 Your friends	()	()	()	()
P1806 Your classmates	()	()	()	()

P1807 Your neighbors	()	()	()	()
P1808 Your teachers	()	()	()	()
P1809 The police	()	()	()	()
P1810 Unacquainted	()	()	()	()

P19. [Trust] I'm going to read some sentences and I want you to tell me how much do you agree or disagree with them:

	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	NS	NR
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P1901 People in my neighborhood are trustworthy.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1902 Most people care about the others.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1903 In general, I trust promises people make.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1904 If they have the opportunity, people would take advantage of me.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P1905 In general, I trust people I have just met.	()	()	()	()	()	()

PERCEPTION OF LAWS

P20. [Rule violating behavior] Please, tell me if you have been involved in any of these situations: (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times?)

Since the last time we interviewed you...	Yes			No	DK	NA
	Once	Few times	Many times			
	1	2	3			
P2001 Have you taken something from a store without paying for it?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2002 Have you broken something on the street? (including graffiti)	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2003 Have you beaten someone up with the idea of seriously hurting them?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2004 Have you used drugs?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2005 Have you purchased counterfeit goods?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2006 Have you cheated at school?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P21. [Perceptions about laws] Thinking about the laws, please tell me:

	Completely disagree	Disagree	Agree	Completely agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P2101 Do you think laws must be obeyed even if people do not agree with them?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2102 Do you think some laws can be disobeyed?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2103 Do you think the laws are the same for everyone?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2104 Do you think there are people who are above the law?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2105 Do you think people who break the law should be punished (w/ fines, prison)?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P2106 Do you think laws exist to protect people?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2107 Do you think the laws can be changed?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2108 Do you think all laws are good for the country?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P22. [Just world belief] I'm going to read some sentences and I want you to tell me how much do you agree or disagree with them:

	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P2201 I believe that, in general, I deserve the things that happen to me.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2202 I am usually treated with fairness.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2203 I believe that I usually get what I deserve.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2204 Overall, events in my life are just.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2205 I believe that most of the things that happen in my life are fair.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2206 I think that important decisions that are made concerning me are usually just.	()	()	()	()	()	()

P23. [Just world belief] I'm going to read some other sentences and I want you to tell me how much do you agree or disagree with them:

	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P2301 I believe that, in general, people get what they deserve.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2302 I think basically the world is a just place.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2303 I am confident that justice always prevails over injustice.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2304 In the long run, people will be compensated for the injustices they suffer.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2305 I think people try to be fair when making important decisions.	()	()	()	()	()	()

P24. [Legal cynicism] Please, tell me what you think about these things below:

	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P2401 Do you think it is right people taking something from a store without paying for it?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2402 Do you think it is right people breaking something on the street? (including graffiti)	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2403 Do you think it is right people beating someone up with the idea of seriously hurting them?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2404 Do you think it is right people using drugs?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2405 Do you think it is right people buying counterfeit goods?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2406 Do you think it is right people cheating at school?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P25. [Legal cynicism] I'm going to read some other sentences and I want you to tell me how much do you agree or disagree with them:

	Never	Almost never	Always	Almost always	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P2501 Laws exist to be disrespected.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2502 It's okay to do anything you want as long as you don't hurt anyone.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2503 To make money, there are no right and wrong ways.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2504 When two people are fighting no one should interfere.	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2505 People should live pretty much for today without thinking about the future.	()	()	()	()	()	()

NEIGHBORHOOD (FEAR)

Now let's talk about your neighborhood...

P26. [Fear] How often are you afraid of:

	Never	Almost never	Almost always	Always	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P2601 Walking alone in the streets of your neighborhood?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2602 Having your house robbed?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2603 Being robbed at your school or vicinities?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2604 Taking a stab or shot?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2605 Being stalked on the streets?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P27. [Victimization] In your neighborhood, have you seen...

Since the last time we interviewed you, have you seen...	Never	Almost never	Almost always	Always	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P2701 People selling drugs on the streets?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2702 People being robbed?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2703 People carrying guns? (without being a police officer)	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2704 Have you heard gunshot?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P28. Still about your neighborhood, tell me if any of this situations happened to you❖

	No	Almost never	Almost always	Always	DK	NA
	0	1	2	3	8	9
P2801 Did someone use a gun to steal you? ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2802 Did someone use force or threat to use force to steal you? ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()

P2803 Did anyone attack, assault, or offend you because of any of your characteristics? For example, your skin color, your gender, your religion, or where you live? ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
--	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

POLICE

Now, let's talk about the police in a general way...

P29. About the police, Since the last time we interviewed you:

Since the last time we interviewed you...	Never	Almost never	Almost always	Always	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P2901 Have you seen the police stop and search anyone in the street?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2902 Have you seen the police handcuffing and arresting anyone?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2903 Have you seen the police beating anyone up?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P2904 Did you see the police humiliating someone, eg cursing, tearing documents? ❖						

P30. [Victimization by police] Since the last time we interviewed you, how often have you had any of these contacts with the police? (Don't consider relatives that are police officers) ❖

	No	Once	A few times	Many Times	DK	NA
	0	1	2	3	8	9
P3001 Have you been cursed by a police officer? ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3002 Have you been beaten by any police? (eg slapped in face)? ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3003 Have a police officer pointed a gun at you? ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()

P31. [Police contact] Since the last time we interviewed you, how often have you had any of these contacts with the police? (Don't consider relatives that are police officers)

Since the last time we interviewed you ...	Once	Few times	Many times	Never	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P3101 Have you participated to a campaign or attended to a talk with police officers?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3102 have you asked for help to a police officer (including asking information on the street)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3103 Have you been stopped by police?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3104 Have you been searched by police?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3105 Have you been taken to a police station?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P32. [Procedural justice] If a police officer think you did something wrong, do you think he or she would:

	Never	Almost never	Almost always	Always	DK	NA
--	-------	--------------	---------------	--------	----	----

	1	2	3	4	8	9
P3201 Give you the opportunity to express your story side?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3202 Explain why you are being approached?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3203 Act the same way with you like anyone else?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3204 Talk to you politely?	()	()	()	()	()	()

P33. [Legitimacy] Still about the police:

	Totally disagree	Disagree	Agree	Totally agree	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P3301 Police have the right to stop and frisk people on the street	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3302 Police officers have the right to tell people what to do	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3303 People should obey police officers even if they do not agree with them?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3304 Police officers behave according to what you believe is right or wrong	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3305 I trust police officer make the right decisions for me	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3306 City works better when people listen to police officers	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3307 Sometimes, is not a problem to ignore what the police officers say?	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3308 You only obey police officers to avoid punishment ❖	()	()	()	()	()	()

P34. [Police effectiveness] Please, tell me what you think about police work concerning to:

	Very bad	Bad	Good	Very good	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
P3401 Prevent crimes in your neighborhood	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3402 Finding or arresting people who commit crimes	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3403 Answering emergency calls or cries for help	()	()	()	()	()	()
P3404 How fast police are in Answering emergency calls or cries for help.	()	()	()	()	()	()

34. Overall, do you think police treats people in a way that is:

- 1() Extremely unfair
- 2() Unfair
- 3() Fair
- 4() Extremely fair
- 5() Neither fair nor unfair

DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILE

35. What is your racial background, according to IBGE? (Read them all)

- 1() White
- 2() Black
- 3() Mixed race (pardo)
- 4() Asian
- 5() Native (indigenous)

- 97() None of them
- 99() Don't know

Family Income. Note: measured in minimum wages (MW). BRL \$ 954.00 ~ US \$245 (Currency on December 07th, 2018)

- 1() up to 1 MW
- 2() Between 1 and 2 MW
- 3() Between 2 and 5 MW
- 4() Between 5 and 10 MW
- 5() Between 10 and 20 MW
- 6() More than 20 MW
- 97() NA